

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

CA1
Z 1

-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

7

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINE

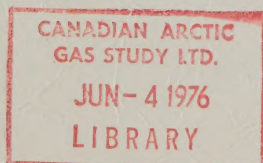
(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Edmonton, Alta.

May 17, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

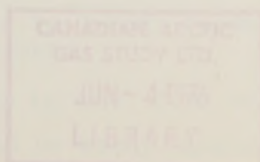
Volume 54



APPEARANCES:

1			
2	Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.		
3	Mr. Ian Waddell, and	for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline	
4	Mr. Ian Roland,	Inquiry;	
5	Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and		
6	Mr. Darryl Carter,	for Canadian Arctic Gas	
7		Pipeline Limited;	
8	Mr. Alan Hollingworth and		
9	Mr. John W. Lutes,	for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;	
10	Mr. Russell Anthony and		
11	Pro. Alastair Lucas	for Canadian Arctic Resources	
12		Committee;	
13	Mr. Glen Bell,	for Northwest Territories	
14		Indian Brotherhood, and	
15		Metis Association of the	
16		Northwest Territories.	
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
26			
27			
28			
29			
30			

347
M335
Community 54



I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Mayor Terry CAVANAGH	5581
4	Don McKENZIE	5586
5	Dr. Thomas LEADBEATER	5591
6	Elmer BERLIE	5600
7	Mrs. Daphne RATHBONE	5608
8	Eric SHIRT	5610
9	Keith JOHNSON	5617
10	E. Preston MANNING	5625
11	Miss Louise SWIFT	5632
12	Kenneth C. KUHN	5644
13	Dawn M. DICKINSON	5654
14	D.M. MURRAY	5670
15	Ambrose LABOUCAINE	5674
16	Joe SCHOMMER	5679
17	H.H. SOMERVILLE	5684
18	Howard LEESON	5688
19	W.S. BANNISTER	5701
20	Rev. C. Murray STARR	5713
21	Ian D. ROBERTSON	5721
22	Rev. Fletcher STEWART	5735
23	Andrew MACDONALD	5740
24	Linda SPENCER	5744

347
M835
Community 54

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN-4 1976

LIBRARY

I N D E XPage

EXHIBITS:

C-320	Submission of City of Edmonton - Mayor T. Cavanagh	5585
C-321	Submission of Edmonton Chamber of Commerce - D. McKenzie	5591
C-322	Submission of Anglican Diocese of Edmonton - Dr. T. Leadbeater	5600
C-323	Submission by E. Berlie	5608
C-324	Submission by Diocese of Athabasca - Mrs. D. Rathbone	5610
C-325A	Paper on Native Alcoholism - E. Shirt	5617
C-325B	Report on Alcohol & Health - E. Shirt	5617
C-326	Submission of Edmonton Committee of Canadian Catholic Organization for Development & Peace - K. Johnson -	5623
C-327	Brief of Slave Lake Developments - E.P. Manning	5631
C-328	Submission of S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. - Miss L. Swift	5644
C-329	Submission by Western Canada Synod, Lutheran Church in America - K.C. Kuhn	5653
C-330	Submission by M. Kennedy	5660
C-331	Submission by D. Goodhart	5660
C-332	Submission by D.M. Dickinson	5660
C-333	Submission by Canadian Utilities Ltd. - D.M. Murray	5673
C-334	Submission by Metis Association of Alberta - A. Laboucane	5679
C-335	Submission by Immaculate Heart Parish - J. Schommer	5684
C-336	Submission by Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils & Resources - H.H. Somerville	5687
C-337	Submission by Alberta N.D.P. - H. Leeson	5701
C-338	Submission by Inland Ocean Cement - W.S. Bannister	5710
C-339	Submission by Rev. C.M. Starr	5720
C-340	Submission by Peggy Robbins	5720

I N D E X

EXHIBITS:

C-341	Submission of I.D. Robertson	5734
C-342	Submission of Ten Days for World Development - Rev. F. Stewart	5739
C-343	Submission of Lethbridge Naturalists Society -	5740
C-344	Submission of Mrs. H. Schuler	5740
C-345	Submission by K. Hostetler	5743
C-346	Submission by L. Spencer	5747

Edmonton, Alberta

May 17, 1976

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen I'll call our hearing to order this afternoon.

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is holding hearings in the major centers of southern Canada to hear what people who live in southern Canada have to say about the proposal to build a pipeline from the Arctic and about the future of Canada's north.

We in Canada stand at our last frontier and we have some important decisions to make, decisions for which all of us will share a measure of responsibility. Two pipeline companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines are competing for the right to build a gas pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic Ocean to southern Canada and the United States. The Government of Canada has established this Inquiry to see what the social, economic and environmental consequences will be if the pipeline goes ahead and to recommend the terms and conditions to be imposed if the pipeline is built.

So this Inquiry is about a proposal to build a pipeline along the route of Canada's mightiest river, a pipeline costlier than any in history, a pipeline to be built across our northern Territories, across a land where four races of people: white, Indian, Metis and Inuit live where

seven different languages are spoken, the first pipeline in the world to be buried in the permafrost.

Now the pipeline project will not consist simply of a right-of-way. It will take three years to built. It will entail hundreds of miles of access roads over the snow and ice. It will mean that 6,000 workers will be needed to build the pipeline and 1200 more to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta. It will mean pipe, barges, wharves, trucks, machinery, aircraft, airstrips and in addition, it will mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea.

The Government of Canada has made it plain that the gas pipeline is not to be considered in isolation. In the Expanded Guidelines for Northern Pipelines, the Government of Canada has laid it down that we are to proceed on the assumption that if a gas pipeline is built, then an oil pipeline will follow. So we must consider the impact of an energy corridor that will bring gas and oil from the Arctic to the mid-continent.

Now, it is not up to this Inquiry to decide whether a pipeline should be built. It will be for the Government of Canada, when they have my report and the report of the National Energy Board to decide whether the pipeline should be built and the energy corridor established. These are questions of national policy to be determined by those elected to govern our country.

My task and the task of this Inquiry is to make sure that we understand the consequences of what we are doing to enable the government to make an informed judgment.

This Inquiry began its hearings on March 3rd, 1975 something like 14 or 15 months ago, in Yellowknife. Since then, we have held many months of formal hearings listening to the evidence of engineers, scientists, biologists, anthropologists, economists, listening to the people who have made it the work of their lifetime to study the north and northern conditions.

The environment of the Arctic has been ^{called} fragile and that may or may not be true. Arctic species certainly are tough. They have to be to survive but at certain times of the year, especially when they are having their young, they are vulnerable.

If you build a pipeline from Alaska along the Arctic coast of the Yukon, you will be opening up a wilderness where the porcupine caribou herd calves on the coastal plain and in the foothills every summer. This is one of the last great herds of caribou in North America. Then it is proposed that the pipeline from Alaska should cross the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta where the white whales of the Beaufort Sea have their young each summer. Millions of birds come to the Mackenzie Delta and the coast of the Beaufort Sea each summer from all over the western hemisphere to breed and to store up energy for their long journey south in the fall. Can we build pipelines

from the north under conditions that will ensure the survival of these species? These are some of the questions that we are examining.

But it is the people of the north that have the most at stake here because they will have to live with whatever decisions are made. That is why the Inquiry has held hearings in 28 cities and towns, villages, settlements and outposts in the north, to enable the peoples of the north to tell me, to tell the government and to tell all of us what their life and their own experience have taught them about the north and the likely impact of a pipeline and energy corridor.

The Inquiry has been from Sachs Harbour to Fort Smith, from Old Crow to Fort Franklin and has heard from 700 witnesses in English, French, Loucheux, Slavey, Dogrib, Chipewyan and Eskimo.

Our task is to establish constructive approaches to northern development. If we are to do that, we have an obligation to canvass all the questions before us. Some of these questions are: Should native land claims be settled before the pipeline is built? If the pipeline is to be built and the native people want to participate in its construction, how can we ensure that they are given an opportunity to work on the pipeline? Can they develop skills on the pipeline that will be of some use to themselves and to the north after the pipeline is built? Can we provide a sound basis for northern

business to obtain contracts and subcontracts on the pipeline? What about the unions?

We are told they have an awesome measure of control over pipeline construction in Alaska. Should they have the same measure of control over pipeline construction in the Mackenzie Valley? What about the local taxpayer in larger centers in the north such as Yellowknife and Inuvik?

If you have a pipeline boom you will have to expand your schools, your hospitals, your police force, your local services. What measures ought to be taken to enable the municipalities and other institutions of local government in the north to cope with the impact?

We Canadians think of ourselves as a northern people, so the future of the north is a matter of concern to all of us. In fact, it is our own appetite for oil and gas and our own patterns of energy consumption that have given rise to proposals to bring oil and gas from the Arctic. It may well be that what happens in the north and to northern peoples will tell us something about what kind of a country Canada is and what kind of a people we are. That is why we are here to listen to you.

We have some visitors with us from the Canadian north today. This table on the left consists of the representatives of the press and the media from many parts of Canada, but among them are the members of the C.B.C.'s broadcasting unit that accompanies the Inquiry wherever it goes and

1 which broadcasts every night for an hour on the radio
2 in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon in English
3 and the native languages to northern people, and they
4 are accompanying us here to the main centers of
5 southern Canada to broadcast from the south to the
6 north each evening on the northern network.

7 They are Whit Fraser who
8 broadcast in English, Joe Toby who broadcasts in
9 Chipewyan and Dogrib, Abe Okpik who broadcasts in
10 Inuktitut, the Eskimo language of the western Arctic,
11 Jim Sittichinli who broadcasts in Loucheux and Louis
12 Blondin who broadcasts in Slavey. They have been
13 reporting each evening on the northern network on the
14 hearings the Inquiry has held in the north and now
15 they are reporting each evening on the hearings the
16 Inquiry is holding in southern Canada.

17 Before we begin with the
18 representations that you wish to make today I'll ask
19 Alick Ryder of Commission Counsel to outline the
20 procedure. Mr. Ryder?

21 MR. RYDER: Thank you Mr.
22 Commissioner. The first thing that should be said
23 about the procedure is that it has been agreed upon
24 by the two pipeline applicants and by all the other
25 participants who regularly appear before you in Yellow-
26 knife.

27 The procedures were designed
28 to conduct an informal hearing, as informal as possible,
29 and at the same time to allow all those who wish to
30 make submissions to you an opportunity to do so as

conveniently as possible.

First of all we sent out advertisements throughout the cities of southern Canada, including a newspaper in Edmonton and in this advertisement we invited all those who wish to speak to you, to make submissions to you, we invited these people to advise us of their wish and that has permitted us to know how much time it was necessary to set aside at each city in order to accommodate all those who wish to make submissions to you and it also enabled us to prepare a timetable for each session so that each person who is making a submission can be given, and was given an appointment setting out the time when we expected them to be able to make the presentation.

Now a word should be said sir to those in the room who didn't respond to our ad, but at the same time would like to make a submission to you and that can be done in either one of two ways. The first way is simply to write their submission in a letter form addressed to the Inquiry or to yourself at Yellowknife in the Northwest Territories and that submission will be given to you to consider when you return to Yellowknife.

The other way, and I address these remarks to those who wish to make oral submissions at the Inquiry's hearings today and tomorrow, to speak to Mr. Waddell here who will do his best without any ^{fit} guarantee but do his best to him in and put the person into the existing timetable.

Now, we should add that it's

Mayor T. Cavanagh

been agreed by all of the participants and the two pipeline applicants that there will be no cross-examination unless specifically requested of those who are submitting to you today and in place of that, the participants have a right should they choose to use it, to address the Commission at the conclusion of each session and that may take place or may not, depending on the desires of the participants at that time.

Now, each of the witnesses will be sworn or asked to affirm their testimony and that is in keeping with the practise that the Inquiry has followed throughout the communities in the north and at the formal hearings in Yellowknife, and the purpose of that in addition, is to confirm the importance of the work of the Inquiry and the importance which the Inquiry itself places on all of the evidence it receives.

Now having said that, Mr. Waddell has his timetable in front of him and is prepared sir to call his first witness.

MR. WADDILL: Mr. Commissioner, the first witness today, or the first person to present a brief more correctly, is Mayor Terry Cavanagh of the City of Edmonton. Mayor Cavanagh?

With the mayor is Mr. Al Blaiken who is with Business Development of the City of Edmonton.

MAYOR TERRY CAVANAGH, sworn;

THE WITNESS: You honour, Mr.

Mayor T. Cavanagh

Commissioner, this preamble will highlight some of these specific concerns of the City of Edmonton with regard to the building of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Obviously, a project of this magnitude will result in an immense impact on the City of Edmonton. It is essential therefore that these concerns will become part of your Commission's considerations with respect to the proposed pipeline.

The City of Edmonton recognizes the proposed pipeline will have a significant effect on other people and communities. However, the contents of this submission are restricted by necessity to those concerned with impact upon Edmonton.

In brief, some of the concerns of the City include: what will be the increased demand for housing in Edmonton? What inflationary effects, if any, will be created by demands of the pipeline? What will be the level, the cost of the nature of the increased social service demands in Edmonton? What effects will there be on the level of criminal activities in Edmonton? What additional demands will be placed on Edmonton's medical and hospital services? What additional demand will be placed upon Edmonton's educational institutions? What demands will be placed on Edmonton for additional transportation and distribution facilities?

To date, no substantial research work has been conducted with respect to the above concerns. No information exists on how Edmonton could best respond to these matters and minimize or

Mayor T. Cavanagh

avert problem areas. Should the pipeline proceed, Edmonton will be expected to provide the above services, therefore, it is essential that the necessary studies be undertaken as quickly as possible.

From the information that has been given in this brief, it will be appreciated that the building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will result in advantages and challenges to this area through the construction and operation of that line. The City of Edmonton wishes to emphasize that a national undertaking of this kind that care must be taken to assure the burden of this type of a project does not fall unfairly on any particular segment of the community. In particular, the City is concerned that the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will provoke some significant economic and social problems for Edmonton and the immediate area.

We stress that no substantial work has been done in respect to the measurement and understanding of the impact of our area. We believe it is essential that such work should be done so that policies can be formulated which will effectively avoid problems arising from the construction of the line.

The City of Edmonton, in common with most of the major municipalities in Canada, even including those which are not building Olympic facilities is facing very stringent financial times. This situation arises largely as a result of the inadequacy of the revenue sources available to the

Mayor T. Cavanagh

City. These inadequacies are nowhere more apparent than in the case of an undertaking such as the Mackenzie Valley line which, while economically justified, nevertheless distributes its cost in such a fashion as to place much of the burden on the local municipality and on services that it must, by law, provide and at the same time cast the benefits over a much broader sphere.

In particular and specifically, the City of Edmonton wishes to emphasize to this Commission that the financial needs of the local communities ought to be of paramount importance to the senior governments and an integral part of the economic and social planning related to this particular project.

We believe that the Provincial and Federal Governments must provide supplementary and additional assistance to fast growing areas such as ours when that growth is brought on by activities promoted by those governments.

Sir, we recommend -- we urge you to recommend the creation of a small task force comprised of representatives of the Federal Government, the Provincial Government and the local municipalities to define and quantify the financial requirements of the local municipalities impacted by the Mackenzie Valley line. Such a committee or task force should have the power to establish and recommend procedures to meet the social problems discussed and the degree and character of the financial assistance to

Mayor T. Cavanagh

be provided to those municipal areas affected by the building of the line. Consortiums proposing the building of a pipeline should be required to provide the basic impact data to this task force.

As a municipality vitally interested and concerned with the growth of resource industries in Canada, we must be able to provide the necessary services so essential to a national undertaking such as the one that you've been charged to examine. All of which is respectfully submitted, Mayor T. J. Cavanagh.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. Cavanagh . Thank you Mr. Blaiken.

A Thank you sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: I appreciate you coming forward very much.

A Thank you very much sir. No questions sir?

THE COMMISSIONER: No I don't think so.

A Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF THE CITY OF EDMONTON MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-320)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, our next brief is from Mr. Don McKenzie who is the president -- I think he's the president of the Executive Committee of the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce.

THE COMMISSIONER: One reason

D. McKenzie

that we do not ask questions of the people who come forward to present briefs is that the lawyers who represent the pipeline companies, the native organizations and the environmental groups have all agreed not to ask questions, and it is agreed though that if anyone comes forward and delivers a brief and the lawyers want to ask extensive questions, we will arrange to bring the particular person or organization to Yellowknife for a week and let these lawyers spend all kinds of time asking questions without the rest of us having to wait around for our chance to say something. I am used to that but you are not, and for that reason we felt that it would be better if we let all of you have a chance to say what you want to say, and then later on if we wanted to ask some questions we would have to get in touch with you in the way that I have outlined.

So, yes sir, go ahead.

DON MCKENZIE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Thank you
your honor.

I bring apologies from our president Mr. Ed Baxter who is at Canadian Chamber of Commerce Conference in Jasper. My position is management of business development and northern affairs so you can see they've brought in the mercenaries you honor. The executive as such are in Jasper.

The Edmonton Chamber of Commerce received its Charter in 1889. We have 3200 members, businesses, which employ in excess of 60,000 citizens of Edmonton. The following is our report.

D. McKenzie

First we deal with the environment. There are many studies and volumes of resource material available to the Commission in support of the necessary precautions needed in the construction of a project of this magnitude. The regulations laid down by the conservation authorities are quite explicit and it is the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce's opinion that the available regulations be attended to rigidly. The proposal for the pipeline to be constructed in the winter season and the line buried is the most acceptable method of construction in the permafrost area and summer construction is achieved where the terrain is not ecologically sensitive.

The energy requirements of the Canadian economy can be served without significant sacrifice of any specific environmental or social concerns. The overall energy requirements of the nation outweigh the temporary environmental inconveniences. In dealing with the people, the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce is on record as supporting an early settlement of the claims of the native people. The arguments of the native people against any resource development in the north represents a challenge to Federal sovereignty. The assurance of a fair and just settlement of native claims, both social and economic, must be tendered with authority.

The use of native labor in jobs meeting the level of their competence and skills should be given top priority and continued training

D. McKenzie

should be offered so that these skills and abilities may be upgraded. The upgrading of the north economy and resource development dare not be left to the native people and yet a fair and equitable settlement must be administered as soon as possible, in fairness to all Canadians and respecting those rights of the people in this area.

Any delay in our Federal Government meeting the challenge made by the native people allows more time for outside Canada influence to support and inflame this challenge thus adding fuel to an already inflammable argument.

Now the economic effects. The Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline is probably the most expensive engineering undertaking of this century and is the most important energy decision of the decade for the Canadian Government. Now, a major equity holder will be the Canadian people and particularly northern and western Canadians. In terms of supply and service companies, the increase in employment will be felt from the Arctic coast to the United States border. Transportation, it follows, will improve by road, rail and air services. This area has long been a disappointment and these transportation improvements will be for the use of residents.

The proposal to refrigerate the line would call for a systematical inspection and maintenance, which would create extra employment opportunities for trained native people. The need of the gas supply from this area will certainly be felt

B. Mackenzie

by 1980 so that considering the time involved in construction, we are dangerously close to a decision deadline. The daily escalating cost is too enormous to comprehend and yet this cannot be assessed against the economical value in terms of employment and industrial growth not only for the major cities in Alberta, but the small hamlets adjoining the pipeline.

Now the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce is of the opinion that an alternative method of transport other than the Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline would be more of a detriment to northern Canadians as to environmental disruptions. The nature of pipeline construction is such that it is a mobile force of labor throughout the countryside and this period of construction would be relatively short in terms of a large stationary labor force.

On completion of the line, the maintenance people would be few in number and would hopefully be trained native people.

The economic effect on the Edmonton area. The construction of the Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline will draw into the Edmonton area a much needed labor force of a skilled and semi-skilled nature, not only for the construction of a line but for the needed increase in the support industries and warehousing. Competent people will be encouraged to relocate even after the gas pipeline contract is completed and this needed labor force will hopefully be drawn from the high unemployment areas of Canada. This new supply of gas will add to Edmonton becoming a

D. McKenzie

supply center of Alberta and the Northwest Territories and thus attract many secondary manufacturing industries not dependent on the petro-chemical industry, thus cushioning the economic shock to the area when the oil and gas resources have been completely deleted.

The increase in the food and housing industries is quite obvious. The upgrading of all transportation and communication systems will be of permanent use after construction. Edmonton's business community's interest is demonstrated by their northern development and Focus North conferences hosted each year by the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce. This is a conference of business peoples in Edmonton, with residents from all areas of the north.

Now in summary, the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce suggests the native land rights and resource rights be brought to a mutual and early conclusion. In terms of land rights the lawful expropriation of property is still a Federal Government right and should be dealt with as it is with any other Canadian citizen whose property is needed for the good of the greater number of Canadian citizens. If settlement is dependent on a share in resources, these monies may only be generated after the sale of such resources. The sale and distribution is contingent on the Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline being completed.

Development of the north cannot be halted entirely, rather the aim must be practical development with a minimum of adverse effects, environmental or social. The expertise of local

D. McKenzie
Dr. T. Leadbeater

residents on matters of location and minimizing environmental damage should be made use of as this is in the interest of all Canadians.

In view of the already accrued expense, no other method is viable to supply this much needed resource. An alternative method of transport would cause more delay and further expense.

I thank you, your honor.

(SUBMISSION OF THE EDMONTON CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-321)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I'm going to jump down our list a little bit and call as our next brief Dr. Thomas Leadbeater who is with the Anglican Diocese of Edmonton and is also a member of the National Executive Council of the Anglican Church of Canada. Dr. Leadbeater?

DR. THOMAS LEADBEATER, sworn;

MR. WADDELL: While Dr.

Leadbeater is coming forward Judge Berger and being sworn, I should tell you that we have with us today sir, a group of students from the Cartier McGee School, grade seven who apparently have been studying this issue and writing about it and their teacher is Mr. Bill Kobluk. They're here.

THE COMMISSIONER: I am glad they are here. I hope they can stay with us until we leave on Wednesday morning at 6:55 a.m.

Well sir, go ahead.

THE WITNESS: You honor, Mr.

Dr. T. Leadbeater

Commissioner this brief is an expression of opinion approved by the Program Committee of the Anglican Diocese of Edmonton which works in close cooperation with the Program Committee of our national church.

At first we would like to express our appreciation for this process of public hearings. We are impressed by the care taken to hear all parties and we trust that your findings will provide a sound basis for settlement of the issues.

Second, we hope that the Federal Government will take your recommendations with the utmost seriousness.

We begin by endorsing a resolution of general synod of the Anglican Church in Canada which met in Quebec City in June 1975, the one which is clearly related to the business of this Inquiry. It reads as follows:

"This general synod through the primate requests the Federal Government and through the appropriate dioceses and bishops request Provincial and Territorial Governments to halt planned development until aboriginal claims are settled and to initiate negotiations on the land claim issue without prior conditions and taking seriously these aboriginal claims."

Our concern is to ensure that the reasonable demands of the Dene and Inuit peoples of the north will not be overridden by the powerful self-interests of our southern economy. We relate this to a basic Christian teaching so ably expressed by

John Sperry, Anglican Bishop of the Arctic at
General Synod. He said:

"We must be like the good Samaritan who not only
bound up the wounds inflicted by a cruel and
heartless society that left a race of people to
die, but ^{who} stood clearly beside this man and
continued to support him and help him morally
and with action.

If we fail today to place ourselves clearly
on the side of native people in Canada and instead
pass by on the other side by refusing to state
clearly with words and actions where we stand, then
we must return to our homes from this place and
hang our heads in shame."

Mr. Commissioner, we do not
presume to speak for our native people of the north
but rather speak as advocates, that is, speaking
along side of the voiceless in our society. We are
pleased to note that no one has been voiceless in this
present Inquiry and we hope that this will set a
precedent for future inquiries.

However, having state our
support of the resolution, passed with a considerable
majority at the General Synod of the Anglican Church
in Canada we would like to give our reasons for this
support and our presumption in appearing before you.

No doubt Mr. Commissioner
you know that whenever the church speaks out on issues
relating to politics and/or economics, we are usually
accused of meddling. In fact, quite recently a

Dr. T. Leadbeater

leading Federal Government Minister during a news interview said that it was silly for church leaders to make statements on political and economic issues. The Minister withdrew his comment when church leaders presented the Cabinet with the statement:

"Justice demands action."

The church is ready to accept such criticism when pursuing what we believe to be truth and justice. Indeed, if the contrary were true, the church would never have got out of the city of Jerusalem. It would have remained a middle-class club for local mystics.

However, it is interesting to note that another leading government official has commended the churches and other organizations the responsibility of enunciating values in our national life. He said:

"Government officials are not expert on what Canadian values and perceptions of social equity are. That is not the domain of government officials but of citizens themselves expressed by Canadians collectively through their organizations, their churches, their unions, etc."

We accept this latter proposition. It is an historic fact that the church has been involved with our native people for over a hundred years, for better and for worse, and we accept our share of the responsibility for creating what we unhappily call the native problem. What we did in the past through ignorance and pride, we hope to avoid

Dr. T. Leadbeater

1 in the future. We do not want to extend the native
4 problem, which in reality is not a native problem but
3 a white problem. Therefore, it is important that
4 the church face up to contemporary issues and by
5 careful analysis and understanding, raise ethical
6 questions. We do so at this time not only with regard
7 to our native people's land claims, but also there
8 claim as a people within the Canadian nation having
9 prima facie rights.

10 It is self evident that
11 native people, by comparison to southern Canadians,
12 have less schooling, more unemployment, less money
13 more alcoholism, less quality homes and more prison
14 residents, and less control over their lives. As
15 these hearings have proceeded Mr. Commissioner,
16 Canadians have become increasingly aware of the
17 injustices perpetrated against our native people, and
18 there is an increasing desire by Canadians to seek
19 their redress and to provide the necessary economic
20 and political machinery to allow them to live their
21 lives with dignity as responsible citizens of Canada.

22 What we as Canadians are
23 demanding at the United Nations for the peoples of
24 the Third World, we must give to the Inuit and Dene people
25 without hesitation and furthermore, if we fail to
26 respond and continue on our present course with
27 little regard for native peoples and their environment,
28 the so-called "native problem" will greatly increase,
29 especially in our major urban centers where the
30 difference of their lifestyles stands as a judgment

Mr. T. Leadbeater

for past action. "He who sows the wind reaps the whirlwind."

Increasingly, we are beginning to realize that the world, the universe, is not neutral. It bites back and it's time to take this into consideration and not in a minimal way. In other words, we must seriously take into consideration the environmental impact of our resource development, especially in the north.

This can be done in two ways. First by providing greater resources for environmental studies and second, by demonstrating respect for the findings of the research.

We are aware of the 3½ million dollar grant to the Environment Protection Board and of other money spent in similar studies. This, from our point of reference is a large amount of money, but what is it in comparison to exploration costs? The consideration of the research findings is our major consideration. In pressing for a moratorium on northern development, we quote from the brief presented to the Federal Cabinet by the leaders of our churches. "Justice for All's Action". It reads as follows

"The Canadian north has become center stage in the struggle to gain control of new resources of energy and minerals in this continent. Corporations and governments continue to plan the construction of power plants, pipelines, railways, highways and mining projects without the direct

Dr. T. Leadbeater

participation of native peoples in the north and before a just settlement has been reached on their land claims. For a people whose land is their life and to wish to gain control over their economic future, a just settlement of their land claims lies at the very heart of their struggle for justice. "

The Indian Brotherhood of the Northwest Territories puts it this way:

"A land settlement is a unique opportunity to bring the Indian people into the economic, social and political mosaic of Canada in a way that would be a source of pride to all Canadians."

The Inuit Tapirisat of Canada, representing the Eskimo of the Northwest Territories say:

"What the Inuit want is not really much different from what most Canadians already take for granted. The Inuit are not separatists. They are Canadians, but they don't want to be a colonial subject. They want to be partners in Confederation."

Mr. Commissioner, we are persuaded that our native peoples of the north do not want to stop development. They want to have some say in the way in which it is developed. They are aware of the benefits which accrue from it. What they want above all is self-sufficiency, socially, culturally and economically. The alternative to that is continued colonial rule at ever increasing cost, both to native people and other Canadians.

Therefore, if we cannot respond

Dr. T. Leadbeater

to a sense of moral justice, perhaps we may respond to the lesser moral demand of enlightened self interest. Furthermore, it is in the interest of all Canadians that serious consideration be given to the warning sounded by experts in different disciplines.

Economist K. Galbraith says that our present method of underwriting technology is exceedingly dangerous. It could cost us our existence.

Dr. C. Birch, scientist, in addressing the Fifth World Assembly of the World Council of Churches said:

"We do not know how much pollution the earth can stand before essential ecological cycles are broken. We do know that global pollution is doubling every 14 years and that there is a limit to the pollution absorbent capacity of the earth."

The question we ask is, "what is the pollution absorbent capacity of the north"?

In conclusion Mr. Commissioner, we wish to go on record as supporting the process of public hearings. It is not only a significant, educational instrument, but also an expression of our democratic heritage. We trust that government will continue to use this process to deal with other national and regional issues.

Mr. Commissioner, we hope that out of your deliberations a viable and ethical solution to our native peoples claims and the future development of northern resources will emerge.

Dr. T. Leadbeater
E. Berlie

Thank you very much.

(THE SUBMISSION OF THE ANGLICAN DIOCESE OF
EDMONTON MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-322)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner

our next brief is from Mr. Elmer Berlie. That's
spelled B-e-r-l-i-e-. Mr. Berlie, from the Association
of Professional Engineers and Geologists and Geophysicists
of Alberta. Mr. Berlie?

FLMFR BERLIE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,

the Association of Professional Engineers, Geologists
and Geophysicists of Alberta is a private professional
organization appointed by the Government of the
Province of Alberta to administer the Engineering and
Related Professions Act.

The Association is more
commonly referred to by its short title APEGGA. APEGGA
has a total membership of approximately 11,000 made up
of 8300 professional engineers, 1120 professional
geologists, 240 professional geophysicists, 1200
members in training and 520 licensees. The major
disciplines of our members are civil, electrical,
mechanical, chemical, petroleum and mining engineering,
geology and geophysics.

Approximately 20 percent of
APEGGA members are in private practise and 80 percent
occupy salaried positions. Areas of work are very
diversified and include light and heavy industry,
general business, consulting, petroleum, agriculture,

E. Berlie

government, education, utilities, construction, law, manufacturing, medical research and so on.

APEGGA has historically held a high priority interest in development of northern Canada, particularly the Yukon and western districts of the Northwestern Territories. For many years, our members have provided engineering services to northern communities and we therefore consider that we have a legitimate special interest and expertise in northern development. The engineers, geologists and geophysicists are certainly no strangers to the north. Our members have been kept informed of the Berger Inquiry by the printing of periodic summaries in our publications dating as far back as 1972 and as illustrated by the attached reprints.

It is therefore in keeping with this past involvement that APEGGA wishes to assist the Commission by adding the thoughts and suggestions of our members to this Inquiry.

The need for continued and even expanded development of energy sources has been proclaimed by APEGGA for several years. We are extremely concerned both as technical people and as private citizens about the steadily advancing energy crisis. This concern has been expressed repeatedly to all levels of government. Two letters expressing our concern were directed to Prime Minister Pierre Elliott Trudeau, one in 1974, another in 1975, where the Association stated:

"Serious reduction in exploration and production

E. Berlie

activities in the petroleum and mining industries will impact on all Canadians. Statistics indicate that even with accelerated developments of our energy resources, we may be facing a severe shortage in Canada by mid-1980."

Today sir, we would conclude that statement with the words "or sooner". Whereas we remind ourselves that this Inquiry at this time is dealing with impact on the north and the questions relating to gas supply, Canadian gas requirements and gas exports are matters for the National Energy Board to consider, we would be seriously remiss if we did not state our very strong belief that an economic crisis of considerable proportion will develop due to an energy shortfall and that the impact of this crisis will be felt throughout Canada and by all Canadians. There will be no exceptions from the damaging effects of this crisis but only degrees of impact which will escalate in damaging effect in the less populated and northern areas.

One need only to ponder briefly the resulting cost in northern travel alone to realize the magnitude of the setback in progressive development of northern communities. One must constantly remain aware of the time factor associated with this crisis. Many Canadians are of the mistaken belief that solutions to the energy crisis can be quickly achieved. This is not so. After allowing for the many years required for design, the time required

P. Berlie

1 for the supply of materials after orders have been
2 placed and accepted, is measured not in months but in
3 years. Five year delivery schedules will not be
4 uncommon. Even the most optimistic schedule already
5 involves development requirments of ten or more years.

6 Time is not in our favor
7 in the solution of this crisis. APEGGA's position
8 is therefore in favor of an early granting of a permit
9 to ensure the timely development of the Mackenzie
10 Valley Pipeline and subsequent transportation corridor.
11 APEGGA believes that it is not desirable nor even
12 possible to divorce the social, environmental and
13 economic problems in one part of Canada from the
14 remaining parts. It is also not practicable to
15 consider a Mackenzie Pipeline development with its
16 immeasurable impact on all segments of Canadian life
17 without due consideration to the total effect. The
18 Association's brief will therefore be directed to the
19 impact and benefits of the proposed project to the
20 entire Canadian community.

21 Our Association wishes to
22 acknowledge sir your Commission's noteworthy effort
23 to involve all Canadians in this important decision.
24 The APEGGA submission will be short, intended to
25 supply information in areas where our members possess
26 expertise and opinions.

27 First of all, with respect
28 to communications. We believe that the most advantageous
29 effect of the project to the northern community will
30 be increased communication. It is recognized that without

E. Perlle

proper and adequate communication progress occurs in name only and finally social, environmental and economic development will not occur. History relates that all major developments throughout the ages have been preceded by positive development in communications. Beneficial developments to the northern community will not differ from recorded history.

Then let's consider transportation. The advent of the energy corridor will automatically necessitate increased modern modes of transportation in all forms, river, road, air and rail. Social and economic development of western Canada over the past hundred years can be cited as an example of progressive development which has been measured by the steady and timely advancement of its transportation systems. Such systems are vital to orderly development but are also dependent on an economic catalyst such as the pipeline construction. In the case of northern development, improved transportation systems are necessary for steadily increasing standards of living and improving career expectations. These will be achieved providing the development is progressive and at a steady rate.

We should consider Canadian input. Canadian input into Canadian development is the desire of all Canadians but this will not only occur providing -- but this will only occur provided Canadian projects such as the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline are developed in a timely and orderly fashion. Such development should and must be utilized to develop

F. Berlie

Canadian talents from all sectors. Development of these talents will have international impact as well.

For example, as a direct result of skills developed by Canadians in northern drilling, the Canadian Drilling and Research Association was able to trade Canadian expertise in this area for U.S.S.R. expertise in the use of turbo-drills. A further example is the advancement of Canadian geo-technical engineering as a direct result of research already generated by the Mackenzie Pipeline Project studies. Significant advances recognized internationally have been made by Canadians in the first method developed to predict the rate and amount of frost heave, analysis of slope stability and soil creep and in general river engineering.

Also, Canadian expertise in the design, specifications and winter construction of large diameter pipelines is internationally recognized. Development of such expertise puts Canada in an advantageous trading position to obtain knowledge in other areas, many dealing with northern living environment.

It must also be recognized that development of Canadian talent will be needed in future years when additional energy demands will necessitate development of Arctic Island reserves and construction of the Polar Gas Pipeline down the shoreline of Pudson's Bay.

All of this can't be done without consideration of the native northerners. It

F. Berlie

is our belief that the construction of a pipeline will have desirable social and economic benefits to native northerners. We acknowledge that lifestyles will change in areas of oil and gas development but submit that those lifestyles started to change many years ago and will continue to change whether or not a pipeline is built. We feel that the emphasis must be on the social events and that the northerner must be allowed to develop his society together with the technical society. This will include the continued development of distinctive northern lifestyles and the preservation of the cultural heritage.

Gradual changes in lifestyles, proper solutions to environmental problems those known and yet to be detected, and economic stability can be achieved by early commencement of the pipeline rather than awaiting the hasty and sometimes faulty decisions triggered by crisis conditions.

APEGGA members do not claim special expertise in matters involving social changes and lifestyles. We do feel a great concern regarding the past and future lifestyles of the native northerners. Of particular concern is the possibility of creating an economic bubble with the resulting catastrophe to northern lifestyles, should the bubble break. Projects that are created in haste such as those due to an energy crisis are liable to create this bubble effect and APEGGA feels very strongly that early approval of this project will greatly assist in orderly development and lessen the danger of sudden adverse

P. Bettie

changes to native lifestyles.

In summary sir, APEGGA feels strongly that an early approval of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Project will avoid crisis planning and will permit the achievement of a balanced solution to problems involving native rights, environmental protection, economic stability and a controlled reduction in the impact of the energy crisis for the benefit of all Canadians. We must re-emphasize that whether we as Canadians wish it or not, the immense demand for energy will increase and become a virtually an irresistible force.

An energy shortfall will affect the standard of living of all Canadians and the north will not be exempt. Our only solution is to come to grips with this national problem now by beginning the very extensive planning process necessary, so that we will have some chance of being ready when the full effect of the crisis is finally felt.

We agree with your Commission's earlier ruling:

"That the native interest that may ultimately be recognized by any settlement will not be diminished by the construction of the pipeline in the meantime."

However, we strongly and sincerely urge that planning in construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline begin as soon as possible, so that orderly and controlled development will result in the interest of all Canadians.

E. Berlie
Mrs. D. Rathbone

Respectfully submitted,
sir on behalf of APEGGA by myself, Elmer Berlie,
president.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
Mr. Berlie and convey my thanks to the members of
APEGGA for this very thoughtful and helpful presentation.
Thank you.

A Thank you, I will sir.
(SUBMISSION BY E. BERLIE MARKED EXHIBIT C-323)
(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,
we have as an addition to our list here today -- our
list of briefs -- an extra one and I call upon Mrs.
Daphne Rathbone to come forward. Mrs. Rathbone
is presenting a brief I believe on behalf of herself
and Reverend C.B. Rathbone of the Anglican
Church, Diocese of Athabasca. Mrs. Rathbone?

MRS. DAPHNE RATHBONE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: A submission to
the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry by the Program
Planning Committee of the Diocese of Athabasca of
the Anglican Church of Canada.

We address the Commission on
the basis of our concern for the development of
Canadian society. In the past we experienced the
Red River Rebellion or Insurrection of 1869-70 and
the Riel Rebellion in Saskatchewan in 1884-85.

At the heart of these in-
stances was the question of native rights and land
claims. Largely as the result of these confrontations
the native and Metis people were left alienated from

Mrs. D. Rathbone

the mainstream of Canadian society and this has contributed to the identity crisis that they are experiencing today.

Are we preparing the way for another Duck Lake? The possibility of another Wounded Knee is always before us. Only good sense saved the problem in the park at Kenora Ontario from being more ugly than it was. Unless the native and Metis people of the Northwest Territories and northern Alberta feel that justice has been done and that their dignity and integrity has been preserved, we are going to face social unrest for years to come. If the attitudes of hate and bitterness are allowed to fester, future generations of Canadians are going to feel the impact of our decisions today.

The kind of disruptive force that is alluded to can be compared to the long hot summers of the 1960's in the United States of America when the attitude was "burn, burn, burn". Could Yellowknife or Edmonton or Calgary be affected by such social unrest as destroyed Watts? That kind of possibility cannot be ruled out.

We draw the Commission's attention to the second commandment of the Decalogue of our Judeo-Christian heritage. The wisdom of this commandment holds before us the situation that we have discussed. The sins of the father will be visited upon the children if all we can think about is economic gain.

In view of these and other

Mrs. D. Rathbone
E. Shirt

reasons publicized in the "Canadian Churchman" of the Anglican Church of Canada, we of the Anglican Diocese of Athabasca in northern Alberta urge the Government of Canada to inhibit all further activities toward the exploration and extraction of minerals and gas throughout the Mackenzie Valley corridor until the basic question of land claims, native participation in decisions and profits and the possible ecological consequences of development have been settled to the satisfaction of all directly concerned.

This brief was prepared under the direction of the right Reverend F. W. H. Crabb, Bishop of Athabasca.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mrs. Rathbone. Would you convey my thanks to the Bishop and the others who were involved in the presentation of the brief? Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION BY DIOCESE OF ATHABASCA MARKED C-324)
(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Is Mr. Ewasiuk here from the Edmonton and District Labor Council?

At this time, I'd like to call another additional witness Mr. Berger and that person is Mr. Eric Shirt. He's the director of the Nechi Institute on Alcohol and Drug Education. That's spelled N-e-c-h-i and he's also chairman of the Poundmaker's Lodge and Alcohol Treatment Center here in Alberta. Mr. Eric Shirt.

ERIC SHIRT, sworn;

THE WITNESS: My name is Eric Shirt and I work for the Nechi Institute on alcohol

F. Shirt

and drug education. We're not anti-drink and I would like to get that clear and get the nervousness out. We're against drunkenness and alcoholism.

I'm as nervous as a pregnant fox in a forest fire.

THE COMMISSIONER: Just take your time and take it easy.

A I just heard about this Inquiry today from a friend of mine. His name is Billy Erasmus. He runs a treatment center up in Fort Simpson. We're up there to help him organize several times and he's a very good worker very concerned and we believe he's in the right direction. As a matter of fact we know he's in the right direction because one of the things that we know alcoholism programs do is that they save human life.

I'd like to go back just a little while, a number of years ago, about a hundred years, two hundred years ago. More than two hundred years ago. The United States of America, they were in Iowa and they were going to sign a treaty with the Indians up there and seven days before they signed that treaty, in the documents from the Smithsonian Institute that were written by the man who was putting together that treaty signing. Seven days before they signed that treaty, they used to parade wagon loads of whiskey before that village every day. They didn't open them. Every day they paraded them, every morning.

On the seventh day which was the day they were going to sign the treaty, they opened

. Shirt

the bottles of whiskey. I mean there was barrels of whiskey. You know how favorable that treaty was. In such the same way, we see the same thing happening in the Northwest Territories. It's not any different.

There's an old saying somewhere. "Feed the savages strong drink and he will know his misery no more".

The Indian problem, one of things that we know about alcoholism is that it's an illness. It's a health problem and it's been so presented to the United States Congress and United Nations, to the Canadian Government here in Canada, the Alberta, the American Medical Association, the Canadian Medical Association and all the other associations that have to do with, you know, mind, head and that kind of stuff.

People talk about the "Indian problem". What we realize is that alcoholism is a condition. It's a condition. You have it, you've got it and unless you get treatment, unless you get health rehabilitation services, you die or you go insane. Those are the two choices. They are very plain and very clear.

What we know as the "Indian problem" in the Indian country happens to be the existing service providers who are ignorant about the health concept of alcoholism, the illness concept of it. That is where our problem is.

What we've come to realize is that in Indian country alcoholism is a negligent

E. Shirt

addiction. In Alberta here we have 29 Indian alcoholism programs. We'll have 34 probably at the end of this month. We've been organizing and setting them up. They are all Indian staffed, Indian run, Indian controlled and they work.

Just to give you examples in terms of our struggle with the alcoholism problem here and in terms of what kinds of changes it makes I'd like to just go back a few years. In 1972, the Tehini Indian Reserve had no alcoholism program. In the latter part in December of 1972 they started up an alcoholism program. In 1972, the welfare payments there was \$141,000 and then there was 11 deaths. The year before that, it was very much the same and the years before that it was very much the same.

In 1973, the number of deaths on that reserve was four. In 1974, it was three. In 1975, it was one and the welfare payments on that reserve was \$51,000. What we are talking about is in Indian country we do not have an economic problem. We do not have a social problem but we do have a death problem. A death problem caused by Indian alcoholism and unless resources and unless the education of the politicians, of the health workers, the service providers is increased, help is not available and the thing we realize is that more resources have to be made available to Indian people so that they can develop their own health services.

One of the things we do know

is that Indian health services budget increases 15 to 20 percent a year. 15 to 20 percent a year! Every time they increase that budget, deaths through Indian alcoholism goes up. Deaths through Indian alcoholism goes up, and that'll be backed by Dr. Butler in British Columbia and he's the regional director of the Health Services. He has those statistics. The statistics are available.

One of the things that I hear more and more by our concerned sober Indians all across this country is that who sees the deaths? Who sees the deaths? Who sits at the wakes both here and in the whole North American continent? We know what has happened in the United States where they have 186 Indian alcoholism programs. We know what has happened in Alaska in relation to the alcoholism programs there, so we do know that they do work, and know that they have worked in Alberta, and yet we need the increasing resources.

Who sees the deaths? How come the politicians aren't concerned? How come the people who have interests in Indian country talk about development? Why develop the north? We see these deaths. There is an increasing concern, is how do you help the politicians to see those deaths? How do you get them to see the wakes? One suggestion was that to have a wake on Parliament Hill.

Indian people do respond to Indian treatment centers and most Indian people do not like beating up their wives. They do when they

1 drink alcohol. Most Indian people do not like battering
2 their kids but they do when they drink alcohol. Most
3 Indian people do not like shooting their brothers and
4 sisters, but they do when they drink alcohol. Once
5 you treat the alcoholism thing, they take care of their
6 family. They take care of job and they take care of-
7 how they take care of everything.

8 So far, in terms of the
9 historical sense we hear some great interests that
10 are expressed here. Part of those interests express
11 that we should be optimistic about the development
12 of the north, but if history in the past is any
13 measuring stick as far as that optimism is concerned
14 especially as it relates to Indian country and the
15 deaths that are caused by alcoholism, there is simply
16 no optimism unless adequate resources are made
17 available so that health rehabilitation centers are
18 working.

19 That is the only major
20 concern that we had in this area is that no longer
21 can alcoholism be neglected or no longer can it be
22 such that Indian people die. No longer can it be
23 such that Indian families are broken up and left to
24 a life of a waste and a suffering kind of thing.
25 We do know that alcoholism is a treatable illness and
26 that most people do want help. Most people do want
27 treatment. A lot of it has to do with our own
28 attitudes.

29 One of the things they talk
30 about in Indian country nowadays is prevention. What

D. Shirt

about all the casualties. It's like if you had an epidemic of T.B. in Edmonton. What would you talk about, prevention? You wouldn't talk about prevention, you'd talk about treating the casualty.

So, at this stage, I would like to submit a paper. It's called, "The Provincial Native Action Committee. It was struck up in 1974 and it's a paper on native alcoholism programs in terms of how they work and also I would like to submit some documents that are called "Alcohol and Health" and they were submitted by the secretary of Health, Education and Welfare and they were the first special report to the U.S. Congress and also I'd like to submit another paper, the second special report to the U.S. Congress on alcohol and health and it's information that looks it in as far as health kind of thing and that alcoholism, health rehabilitation services do work and that there is no excuse as far as not having it work.

One of the other things is that people will tell us is that, what about these special programs for a special people? Why do you want them, because you are a special people? Hell, no! We want them because we have a special problem as it relates to Indian alcoholism.

One of the things is that the magnitude of the problem in Alberta especially, is that we represent 50 percent of the alcoholism problem, and in my head that means that 50 percent of the resources should be allocated towards addressing that problem.

E. Shirt
K. Johnson

It's like if you had sickle-cell here. I wouldn't want sickle-cell monies to come to Indian people because we don't have no sickle-cell problem. We want them to where the problem is and that's the same kind of thing that we're talking about with regards to alcoholism in Indian country. So with that, I'd like to express our concern and concern of alcoholism program people throughout the country.

Thank you Mr. Berger.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. Shirt. Thank you very much.

(PAPER ON NATIVE ALCOHOLISM PROBLEMS DATED FEBRUARY 22, 1974 MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-325A) (REPORT, "ALCOHOL AND HEALTH" BY THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION AND WELFARE, FIRST REPORT DATE DECEMBER, 1971; SECOND REPORT DATED JUNE, 1974 MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-325B)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, perhaps we could have one more brief, one more witness before we adjourn for coffee and I call upon Mr. Keith Johnson who is with the Development and Peace Committee of the Edmonton Catholic Diocese.

KEITH JOHNSON, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, the Edmonton Committee of the Canadian Catholic Organization for Development and Peace wishes at this time to publicly state its principle concerns related to northern resource development proposals.

As introduction, the Committee

K. Johnson

strongly reaffirms that the issues of development in the Mackenzie Valley and specifically the proposed natural gas pipeline must be defined in terms of the moral and ethical considerations and not merely in terms of economics or political expediency.

In this important sense, our expression of concern which follows is fundamentally a call for vision, to see things whole, to see by voluntary engagement in a process of inquiry that the broader issues underlying northern development proposals are essentially related with issues of social concern found throughout Canadian society at this time.

We would argue that these social concerns are the logical outcome of a crisis long inherent within our cultural ideology and which is deeply rooted in its educational tradition. It is a crisis of knowledge which not only makes a sizeable contribution to our contemporary environmental crisis but now threatens the future economic survival, cultural freedom and rights of self-determination of the native people of the north. Significantly, environmental crisis has become the occasion for a searching re-evaluation of our own cultural ideology and its relationship to natural processes.

Analysis of current environmental concern reveals that those who choose to think at all critically about this matter become painfully aware of a truth which though obviously self evident remains hidden for so many.

It is the truth of a

K. Johnson

relationship that the ^{degradation} of world biological stability now so obvious and threatening, far from being the work of some inhuman technological demon is but a logical consequence of human beliefs and values. In short, human culture and environmental crisis are intimately interrelated.

Viewing this truth in terms of northern development proposals, technology and the exploitation of Canada's natural resources by companies and corporations is a process governed by ideas, faith and mythology. Not least is the myth propagated by a government approved mass media which states that that material progress and moral progress go hand in hand, and this continues to debase and insult human intelligence.

Although some human beliefs can lead to ecological disruption and the ultimate destruction of the cultural identity and freedom of aboriginal peoples, others can lead toward a greater integration of mankind with the natural environment. This Committee strongly reaffirms that, apart from and distinctively different from the dominant scientific secular world view, there are other equally legitimate and perhaps more vital forms of knowledge. In terms of the present debate concerning northern development it is significant to note that it is Canada's native people who not only speak this knowledge in their message of concern but attempt to re-educate us to the realization that dehumanizing processes, now so destructively at work within our

K. Johnson

own society not only threaten their own freedom but also promise our own self-destruction.

These destructive tendencies have long been challenged by many of the leading thinkers of this century but so often their message has been concealed or lost.

In his book, "The Idea of a Christian Society", T. S. Eliot warned us 37 years ago that:

"The tendency of unlimited industrialism is to create bodies of men and women of all classes detached from tradition, alienated from religion and susceptible to mass suggestion, in other words, a mob."

Eliot also raised the question as to whether modern industrial society was assembled around anything more permanent than a network of banks, insurance companies and industries and had it any beliefs more essential than a belief in compound interest and the maintenance of dividends.

Public testimony given during the course of this Inquiry's northern hearings would in this Committee's opinion show that the native people, by challenging many of the assumptions guiding and directing Canadian economic planning at this time are continuously focusing attention upon the dehumanizing emphasis of our profit oriented economy. Many optimists faced by the awesome prospects of total or near total ecological disaster, recall with a characteristic smugness that people are a problem-

K. Johnson

1 solving species which has always risen to its own
2 salvation once genuine threats have been recognized.

Dr. Joseph Meeker writes:

4 "Scientists and politicians proclaim their
5 readiness to seek technological solutions to
6 environmental problems on the assumption that the
7 same mental inventiveness which has fouled the
8 world can surely tidy it up again. Futurists
9 consult their computers in search of new systems,
10 complex enough to accommodate all known needs,
11 human and natural. Conservationists lobby for
12 better wilderness protection, better sewage
13 systems, restricted use of agricultural chemicals
14 etc. Excellent as such medicines may be, everyone
15 knows in honesty that they treat only the symptoms
16 of environmental disease not it causes."

17 This committee would reaffirm
18 that the root cause of our environmental crisis is
19 to be found in the crisis of knowledge which is also
20 a crisis of idealism. We have never in the history
21 of our species possessed as much knowledge as we do
22 today, but it is a special kind knowledge born of a
23 special attitude toward the world that began only
24 comparatively recently and that is marked by the
25 growth of technology and by the almost incredible
26 ability that man has now to control and use his
27 physical environment.

28 This kind of knowledge however
29 has been singularly unsuccessful in allowing man to
30

K. Johnson

1 shape and control his social environment in a way that
2 does not damage those qualities of love, compassion
3 and moral initiative that we identify as fully human.
4 Here we seem to have done much damage and promise to
5 extend this damage to the native people of the
6 north for our newly found powers, despite their
7 beginnings in the altruism of science appear to have
8 strengthened mainly the forces of egotism, domination,
9 competitiveness , acquisitiveness and self-seeking in man.

10 We conclude this rationale
11 supporting our concerns related to proposed northern
12 development with our affirmation of Sections 28 and 29
13 of the Labor Day message of the Canadian Catholic
14 Bishops Conference, September 1st , 1975 which states
15 as follows:

16 "We contend therefore that there are better ways
17 of developing the Canadian north. What is
18 required today is a public search for alternative
19 policies for northern development. This search
20 is already underway through the activities of
21 native peoples and public interest groups across
22 the country. We find ourselves in solidarity
23 with many of these initiatives based on the
24 ethical principles of social justice and respons-
25 ible stewardship, we believe that the following
26 conditions must be met before any final decisions
27 are made to proceed with specific proposals for
28 northern development.

29 a. Sufficient public discussion and debate about
30 proposed industrial projects based on independent

K. Johnson

studies of energy needs and social costs of the proposed developments.

b. Achievement of a just land settlement with the native peoples, including hunting, fishing and trapping rights and fair royalties in return for the extraction of valuable resources from their land claims.

c. Effective participation by the native peoples in shaping the kind of regional development, beginning with effective control over their own future economic development.

d. Adequate measures to protect the terrain, vegetation, wildlife, and waters of northern areas based on complete and independent studies of the regional environment to be affected by proposed developments.

e. Adequate controls to regulate the extraction of energy resources from the north to prevent the rapid depletion of oil, gas and other resources which are non-renewable."

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank
you very much sir. Thank you.

(THE SUBMISSION OF THE EDMONTON COMMITTEE OF THE
CANADIAN CATHOLIC ORGANIZATION FOR DEVELOPMENT
AND PEACE MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-326)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
after we break for coffee, we'll hear -- we'll go on
with a group called S.T.O.P. We will continue with

1 Mr. Kuhn from the Lutheran Church. We'll hear from
2 Dawn Dickinson and Betty Taylor and there will be
3 perhaps one further witness.

4 Perhaps we could take the
5 coffee adjournment and there is coffee available
6 Mr. Commissioner, we hope, for everyone.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
8 Well, we'll break for coffee and invite you to have
9 a cup of coffee and ^{then} we'll return to this room
10 in five or ten minutes and hear the other briefs.

11 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

E.P. Manning

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, let's resume our hearing again now, and consider the briefs that are to be presented in the remainder of the afternoon.

I think, Mr. Waddell, we'll ask you to tell us what is going to happen now.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, I inadvertently left off a brief from the list this morning, and I apologize, and I'd like to call that brief now. That is Mr. Preston Manning, representing the Slave Lake Developments Limited. Is Mr. Manning here?

E. PRESTON MANNING, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, this brief pertains to the potential social and economic impact of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline on the people and communities of the north. It is presented on behalf of Slave Lake Developments Limited, which is a public company which has had some direct experience with the social and economic impact of petroleum resource development in Northern Alberta.

Our presentation rests on the premise that the social-economic impact of any Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project will be enhanced if ^{better} mechanisms can be created to enable northern residents and the petroleum industry to work together to their mutual advantage. If the Inquiry accepts the validity of this premise, then you will undoubtedly be

E.P. Manning

1 interested in receiving information on attempts made
2 in other parts of the country to create mechanisms
3 for co-operative action by similar interests. The
4 intent of this brief is to acquaint the Inquiry with
5 one such mechanism, in particular a joint venture
6 in socio-economic development involving the petroleum
7 industry, native people and a local community in
8 Northern Alberta.

9 The region of Alberta to
10 which I would direct your attention is the Lesser
11 Slave Lake region of the province, approximately 150
12 miles north of Edmonton. We have a map attached to
13 our presentation which shows the area in more detail.
14 The petroleum resources of this region are to be
15 found primarily in the Utikuma Lake, Nipisi and
16 Mitsu oil fields, and the Marten Hills gas fields.
17 Extensive development of these resources began in
18 the mid-1960s. There are now a number of major gas
19 plants in the area and the region is traversed by
20 several oil and gas pipelines.

21 The eastern portion of this
22 region, depending where one draws the boundaries, is
23 inhabited by some 9,000 people, the largest town be-
24 ing the Town of Slave Lake. The region includes a
25 Metis colony and a number of Indian Reserves, including
26 the Sawridge Indian Reserve adjacent to the Town of
27 Slave Lake.

28 In the mid-1960s a Provincial
29 Government study of this region revealed a classic
under-development situation. On the one hand the

E. P. Manning

resource profile showed this region to be amply endowed with natural resources, in particular oil and gas, forest products, water, and beautiful scenery. On the other hand, on the socio-economic scale, the inhabitants of the region suffered from high unemployment, low income per family, inadequate social services, and limited opportunities to either enjoy or participate in the development of the wealth of their region.

As the petroleum industry was expanding its development, a major regional development program was launched by the Provincial and Federal Governments to help improve local socio-economic conditions, even more importantly, a number of the local people themselves launched some new initiatives on their own, including the formation of a public company called Slave Lake Developments Limited, or SLD. The initiative to form this company in 1969 came from local people. Its motto was:

"People, private enterprise, and governments working together,"

and the company had two objectives:

The first was to accomplish socio-economic development in the Slave Lake region by the exercise of local enterprise and initiative, and the second was to earn a fair and reasonable return for its shareholders, the majority of whom were to reside in the Slave Lake region.

Once formed, the company sought guidance as to its future course of action from

1 a variety of individuals and organizations. On the
2 recommendation of an Edmonton consulting firm, an
3 associate company was established and named Slave
4 Lake Developments Associates, or S.L.D.A. This was
5 a private company with the same objectives as the
6 local company. It was to serve as a vehicle through
7 which financial and management help was made available
8 by the petroleum industry and others to the local
9 company.

10 A project was then decided upon
11 by the local company. This project had to satisfy two
12 criteria:

- 13 1. It had to meet a social need of the community, and
- 14 2. It had to be economically viable from a private
15 enterprise standpoint.

16 S.L.D. decided upon a rental
17 housing project, designed to provide rental accommod-
18 ation to some 10 to 15% of the population of the town
19 of Slave Lake during a period of rapid expansion.
20 A joint venture agreement was then worked out between
21 S.L.D. and S.L.D.A. with respect to the project. Each
22 put up some money, with S.L.D. raising its portion
23 through a localized public share offering.

24 After surveying community
25 housing needs, the local community -- the local company
26 developed the original project plan. S.L.D.A. provided
27 some managerial expertise and used its influence to
28 enable the local company to obtain mortgage financing.
29 S.L.D. was given an option to buy out the interests
30 of S.L.D.A. when S.L.D. became strong enough to do so.

E.P. Manning

The rental housing project was successfully completed and became profitable shortly thereafter. The participating oil companies were only required to put up \$50,000 in cash, which was paid back with a 6% return by the local company when it exercised its option to buy out S.L.D.A.'s interests some four years later. Approximately 30 to \$40,000 worth of management services were invested in the joint venture by an Edmonton consulting firm over this four-year period. The housing project is now wholly owned and operated by this local company.

In 1972 the local company was able to undertake on its own initiative this time another project which further improved its financial position, and its capability to undertake future community projects. Of the company's 125,000 outstanding shares, 80% are held by people resident in the Slave Lake region. The largest single shareholder in the company is the Sawridge Indian Band who successfully completed a major project of its own during the same period.

In 1975, Slave Lake Developments Limited earned 17.9¢ per share and paid its first dividend of 8¢ per share. These earnings were realized on shares originally purchased by the local people at a price of \$1. to \$1.50 per share. The mechanism which I have described involved three organizational components:

1. A community development company in which a native band is the largest single shareholder.

E.P. Manning

1 2. An associate development company supported by
2 the petroleum industry and other interested parties.

3 3. A joint venture agreement of limited duration
4 and modest financial dimensions specifying the relation-
5 ship between 1 and 2.

6 The key ingredient, however,
7 has not been organization but people, individuals in
8 the local community and in the petroleum industry who
9 have in this case demonstrated both a willingness and
10 a capability to work together to their mutual advan-
11 tage.

12 In presenting this brief
13 description we are, of course, aware, that there are
14 major differences between Northern Alberta and the
15 Mackenzie Valley. Moreover, just as Great Slave Lake
16 is much larger and different in shape than Lesser
17 Slave Lake, so the magnitude and nature of the
18 issues and circumstances involved in the case of the
19 Mackenzie Valley are greater and different than those
20 involved in the development of the petroleum resources
21 of the region to which I have referred. Nevertheless,
22 we are hopeful that our experiences in attempting to
23 reconcile industry, native and community interests in
24 one small part of Northern Alberta may be relevant
25 to the concerns of this Inquiry in the same sense that
26 a pilot project in industry or government is relevant
27 to the development of full-scale plans and programs
28 later on.

29 The most relevant portion of
30 our experience may not be the successes but rather the

E.P. Manning

1 mistakes which were made in the initial years, and
2 which others attempting similar ventures need not
3 repeat. This experience, the frustrations as well as
4 the achievements, is all documented in the Minute Book
5 in the files of the Slave Lake Developments Limited.
6 We would be pleased to make available to this Inquiry
7 or other interested parties any information on this
8 experience which may be conducive to maximizing the
9 social and economic benefits of any Mackenzie Valley
10 Pipeline for the people and communities of the north
11 and enabling them to utilize petroleum resource
12 development as a means of pursuing their own aspira-
13 tions and objectives.

14 This is respectfully submitted.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
16 very much, Mr. Manning, and I think that Mr. Ryder of
17 my staff will probably be in touch with you in due
18 course to see if we can obtain even greater advantage
19 from your own experience than you've been able to out-
20 line in this brief. Thank you again.

21 (BRIEF OF SLAVE LAKE DEVELOPMENTS MARKED EXHIBIT
22 C-327)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
25 our next brief will be from an organization called
26 S.T.O.P. and Miss Louise Swift, I'm sure, can tell us
27 what those initials mean. M r. Commissioner, the
28 brief is to be presented with the American Indian
29 Movement as well. Maybe Miss Swift can explain that.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Will I be

Miss L. Swift

1 able to see these slides from here? No? Well, I
2 guess I had better get a chair where I can.

3
4 MISS LOUISE SWIFT, sworn:

5 THE WITNESS: Justice Berger,
6 ladies and gentlemen, this presentation is a resume of
7 our brief; complete copies are available on request.

8 S.T.O.P., which stands for
9 Save Tomorrow, Oppose Pollution, is a citizen's
10 environmental lobby for Alberta, dedicated to achiev-
11 ing environmental balance through responsive legisla-
12 tion and its enforcement.

13 A.I.M., the American Indian
14 Movement in Edmonton, is dedicated to solving social,
15 political and economic problems of native groups that
16 require such assistance.

17 The terms of reference of
18 this Inquiry include both a gas and oil pipeline.
19 S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. will show through an actual
20 incident at the House River near Fort McMurray that
21 the problem, one problem among hundreds of oil spills
22 on ice in winter, has not been solved, even in Alberta,
23 the land of winter spills.

24 Why should a small oil spill
25 on the House River interest this Inquiry? The Macken-
26 zie Valley Pipeline will be 2,600 miles long, will
27 cross 300 streams and rivers, will pass through all
28 the major climatic, vegetational and wildlife zones
29 of Northwestern Canada, and parallel the two
30 greatest river systems of the continent, the Yukon and

1 the Mackenzie. In 1969 there was 8,300 miles of oil
2 pipeline in Alberta. There are on the average about
3 200 oil spills each year. That's approximately four
4 per week. We are not suggesting that there will be
5 oil pipeline breaks in the same ratio in the north,
6 but since the proposed pipelines will cross over 300
7 rivers and streams, and such crossings are weak links,
8 there is a strong possibility that before too long
9 there will be pipeline breaks.

10 Since April of 1975, S.T.O.P.
11 has attempted to thoroughly investigate what has come
12 to be known as the House River spill, a spill that
13 occurred as a result of a pipeline break by Great
14 Canadian Oil Sands in the winter of 1974. This
15 action began when two citizens, who had witnessed the
16 cleanup operation, brought the matter to our attention
17 following unsuccessful requests for action from five
18 different provincial authorities.

19 The first witness, Dr. Larry
20 Marchuk, was an employee of Catalytic Enterprises,
21 the agency in charge of the G.C.O.S. cleanup operations.
22 Mr. Marchuk came to S.T.O.P. and signed an affidavit
23 on April 17, 1975. Parts of his affidavit give us a
24 good idea of what happened when G.C.O.S. tried to clean
25 up the spill. The affidavit says:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN:

26 "The cleanup crew was bused into camp and then
27 flown from there to the actual spill site
28 by helicopter. The group was then divided
29 into teams of two or three. Each team was
30 given a five-gallon can of fuel, which was

Miss L. Swift

continuously refilled, and was told to spread it over the oil-laden ice. Everyone had been given an ample supply of matches to light the dispersed fuel, and extensive burning went on for several days thereafter. An extraordinary amount of oil was trapped underneath the ice. We subsequently chopped holes into the ice allowing the oil to rise to the top of the water. Once the oil was exposed, we then added the aircraft fuel to the water and lit it. Once ignited, the oil continued to burn with very intense heat, emitting thick clouds of black smoke. The fuel and oil burning left a black residue on the surface of the water and ice. Extensive burning destroyed a great number of trees that hung over the edge of the river embankment. Subsequent to the burning of surrounding vegetation, it became evident that serious erosion problems would eventually occur. The Lands & Forests officials present knew this and ordered that all burned trees be cut and piled on the banks of the river in attempts to stop future erosion. It was obvious that the oil-burning was dangerous to wildlife. A beaver dam was destroyed because of the fire, and one beaver had to be killed because it had been consumed by the flames. Besides the attempts to burn the oil, a 2-foot wide section of the ice was cut on the river and bales of hay wrapped with

chicken wire were placed into the river, supposedly to trap the oil underneath. The ice had several overlapping layers and the oil flowed freely between them, making it nearly impossible to trap it. Concurrently, a third method was attempted. A pump truck tried to vacuum the oil off the surface of the ice and return it to the G.C.O.S. plant. This did not, however, prove very successful, as a lot of water but very little oil was actually vacuumed."

THE WITNESS: The gentleman who is reading this brief with me is Mr. Bob Altimen from the American Indian Movement in Edmonton.

Mr. Mike Chase, the second unsolicited witness, was driving north on Highway 63 towards Fort McMurray on a day the cleanup operations were in full swing. Clouds of black smoke billowing at a distance caught his attention. He followed an access road that led to the House River spill. Mr. Chase also came to S.T.O.P. and signed an affidavit in which he made the following statements:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN:

"There were straw bales, large tank containers, and other assorted equipment on the side of the road. At a point near the river I also noticed some heavy equipment such as a backhoe and a small caterpillar. A trench had seemingly been dug to act as a temporary pit for storage of

reclaimed oil. Some sections of the House River, as well as the surrounding banks seemed to be covered here and there with big piles of debris, logs, and cut-up trees. Further downstream I could see huge fires burning on top of the ice, the river ice. A number of men could be seen standing around watching. The fires had caused the ice to melt and develop mixed pools of water and oil on top of the deeper layers of ice. Because of the burning, a lot of black soot also mixed into these pools. In some cases the pools actually flowed into the river where the ice had broken. Straw bales had been placed in this area to act as a filter dam in an unsuccessful attempt to trap the oil flowing into the river. Further upstream near the pipeline crossing an overwhelming number of trees remained standing with their trunks blackened, needles burned off, and their roots exposed and burned by the fire. In some places -- in places, some of these trees had been cut, obviously by a chain saw and put in the fires to continue the burning. I continued to look at this state of affairs upstream. The entire surface of the river was in a state of black and yellow pools of oil, water and soot. Returning downstream, I took more pictures of the river where trees had burned and fallen into the river. I left a short time after."

Miss L. Swift

THE WITNESS: This is the second time S.T.O.P. has been involved in a pipeline break by Great Canadian Oil Sands. In 1970 the G.C.O.S. pipeline broke for the first time, spilling over 19,000 barrels of oil into the Athabasca River in the Tar Sands area. The spill spread 150 miles north along the river into Lake Athabasca, requiring a temporary shutdown of commercial fishing operations and a halt to domestic water supplies along the spill area. Within 48 hours of the spill, at S.T.O.P.'s insistence, the Provincial Government declared an enquiry into the matter and found that the pipeline rupture had occurred because of a construction defect. The enquiry lasted about two months and involved five different provincial departments.

This is what the enquiry had to say about that particular spill:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN:

"Considerable cleanup efforts were made by Great Canadian Oil Sands Limited immediately after the oil spill occurred, and were continued until completed. The most effective one was the early diversion of escaping oil to a pond, thus preventing its continued flow to the river, and the use of booms to prevent the spread of oil to the lake area in the delta area. Work to remove oil from the river was not very successful due to the thin film of oil on the river and the rapid flow of the river. The oil was carried down

Miss L. Swift

the river quite quickly. In two days it was carried approximately 90 miles down the river, mainly along the western bank of the river. In the next two days, the oil proceeded down the delta area and the oil started to be noticeable in Lake Athabasca three days later. The oil was noticeable mainly as an iridescent sheen particularly visible from aircraft surveillance checks. At times oil in an emulsified state covered portions of the river and accumulated in a few backwater areas in definite layers."

THE WITNESS: The 1970 enquiry basically made five recommendations on how to avoid, predict, contain and clean up oil spills. It stressed:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN:

"It cannot be emphasized too strongly that the best way to handle oil spills is to prevent their occurrence. In this respect it was recommended that pipelines and storage tanks should be designed and tested according to established safety standards. For example, the enquiry found that the 1970 spill was due to a construction defect in the pipeline."

THE WITNESS: The enquiry noted that current standards require additional pipeline safety factors at all river crossings, namely a minimum wall thickness of .5 inches. The study noted that:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: "Consideration should be given to the extension of those two

Miss L. Swift

areas adjacent to rivers, such as within one mile.'

THE WITNESS: In the event of a break, the enquiry recommended:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: "Additional instrumentation of pipeline flow to give early detection of a pipeline break. Specific rate of flow detectors at each end of the pipeline suitably co-ordinated and connected to an alarm-working system."

THE WITNESS: To minimize the damage done by pipeline spills, it was recommended that:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: "Consideration be given to the feasibility of requiring some form of check valve to be installed in pipelines which are adjacent, or in the case of an accident, could spill into a river or stream. It was further recommended that pipelines be equipped with automatic shutoff valves to stop flow if a break in pipelines occur."

THE WITNESS: In conclusion, the enquiry recommended that:

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: "Contingency planning for coping with major oil and hazardous chemical spills should be undertaken with a systematic approach. It was recommended that oil industry and pipeline companies be requested to consider the organization of a joint program for the purpose."

THE WITNESS: S.T.O.P. does not accept that the House River spill was accidental. We feel that G.C.O.S. could have greatly reduced the chances of its occurrence if it had implemented the

1970 enquiry's recommendations. Out of the five recommendations, G.C.O.S. appears to have ignored four. At the time of the break, G.C.O.S. was operating its pipeline in excess of its safety specifications. G.C.O.S. was pumping 145 barrels per hour more than was allowed under the design safety standards. G.C.O.S. also appears to have deviated in some respects from the specified construction standards for the pipeline. Where the pipeline should have been buried four to five feet beneath the ground, the break was uncovered at a depth of 15 feet.

It is also worth noting that the fact that the 1970 enquiry recommended a minimum for the pipeline wall thickness at river crossings, the G.C.O.S. pipeline at the House River did not exceed .203 inches. Besides this, G.C.O.S. was in S.T.O.P.'s opinion, clearly negligent in the House River spill because it did not, as recommended by the 1970 enquiry, install emergency check valves at each side of the river bank. Because of the topographic decline towards each bank of the House River, up to 21 miles of pipeline oil would conceivably be lost through the House River break. Check valves would have entirely avoided this.

Equally important to note is that G.C.O.S. did not again, as recommended, rely on a competent emergency contingency force to clean up its spill. Instead, it relied on its janitorial staff, which was untrained for winter spill clean-up. Above and beyond the 1970 recommendations, S.T.O.P.

Miss L. Swift

1 feels that G.C.O.S. was clearly negligent in that it
2 failed to conduct adequate baseline environmental
3 studies on the House River area for the planning and
4 construction of its pipeline. Had G.C.O.S. conducted
5 such studies, it would have found the House River
6 slope to be inherently unstable, and therefore requir-
7 ing special attention. A 1976 report by Canuck Engin-
8 eering in Calgary reveals the following:

9 MR. BOB ALTIMEN: "This valley,
10 House River, is steeply incised into the LaBiche
11 formation, a dark grey to dark brown soft plastic
12 marine shale. Despite the absence of any evidence of
13 recent movement, the whole valley wall is regarded as
14 inherently unstable at its present depth of 200 to
15 250 feet, and with slopes averaging 27 to 28 degrees.
16 Failure by slumping of these weak materials with
17 these slopes and the valley wall heights would not
18 be surprising."

19 THE WITNESS: It should come
20 as no surprise to anyone, then, that the G.C.O.S.
21 consulting firm that investigated the House River
22 break concluded that the rupture occurred because of
23 what it termed "slope movement". It seems clear that
24 G.C.O.S. could have predicted the break from the
25 word "go". The fact remains the House River spill did
26 occur and clean-up operations went ahead by burning
27 the oil on ice. It is to be noted that before burning,
28 G.C.O.S. was required by law to obtain authorization
29 from the Energy Resources Conservation Board of
30 Alberta. Our investigation has found that authorization

Miss L. Swift

was not given by the E.R.C.B. but from the Department of Lands & Forests, which did not have the legislative authority to issue such approval. This means that G.C.O.S. went ahead with its cleanup operations without proper authorization. On the basis of our review, the evidence gathered in our file about the House River and the appropriate environmental legislation, S.T.O.P. has found that G.C.O.S. during its cleanup operation violated 15 different sections of eight different Statutes.

The Clean Air Act, one count.

The Clean Water Act, two counts.

The Federal Fisheries Act, three counts.

The Alberta Litter Act, one count.

The Alberta Forest Act, one count.

The Alberta Wildlife Act, one count.

The Public Lands Act, one count.

And finally the Criminal Code of Canada, five counts.

On the basis of our review, S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. propose the following recommendations: S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. consider that operating permits for any pipeline should conform to acceptable

Mr. Bob Altimen

safety standards and that pipeline proponents be prosecuted when those limits are exceeded.

We recommend a \$10,000 fine for each day in which violations occur.

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: With respect to construction safety standards, S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. recommend that additional safety precautions such as thick pipeline walls, be required before the go-ahead to construct is given.

THE WITNESS: S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. recommend that appropriate detection warning systems be installed for use on all pipeline systems.

MR. BOB ALTIMEN: S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. recommend that check valves and/or automatic shutoff valves be installed on each side of river water crossings on all pipeline systems.

THE WITNESS: S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. recommend that a comprehensive contingency group be established and charged with, and be equipped to handle oil spills. We also recommend that stiff penalties for deviation from this rule be instituted.

MR. BOB. ALTIMEN: S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. recommend that pipeline permits not be issued until the proponent can clearly show they are capable of cleaning oil spills on ice. In our view the climate of Alberta and the north and the predominant winter conditions demand this.

THE WITNESS: S.T.O.P. and the American Indian Movement recommend to this Inquiry that the above recommendations about northern

Miss G. Swift
 Miss Kuhn

pipelines be considered subsequent to the declaration of a moratorium of at least ten years on this kind of development in the north. Such questions as native land claims and treaty rights must be resolved. Jurisdiction over such development must be established. A comprehensive Canadian energy policy which will include accurate accounts of Canada's energy reserves must be presented. The sociological and economic effects must be extensively examined and appropriate environmental studies must be undertaken.

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSIONS BY S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. MARKED
 EXHIBIT C-328)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Our next brief, Mr. Commissioner, is from Kenneth C. Kuhn, who is with the Western Canada Synod of the Lutheran Church in America.

KENNETH C. KUHN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, in this submission I wish to present the official resolutions, together with some rationale of a church body, the Western Canada Synod of the Lutheran Church in America. The Western Canada Synod is a unit of one of three Lutheran Church denominations, and the Synod includes the Provinces of Alberta and British Columbia, and the Yukon Territories as well.

P. M. L. L.

The Synod itself has 13,000 adult members, 65 congregations, and 70 ministers in its constituency.

Let us first indicate our appreciation to you and to the Federal Government that this matter before the Commission at this time is being examined so thoroughly in these hearings, and that you as the Commissioner have conducted the hearings in such a manner as to allow for wide representation of the concerns of those who will be affected by the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline corridor development.

The views of this brief arise from a deep concern about the effects of this proposed development on the lives of human beings whose way of life is without a doubt going to be immeasurably affected. This concern is motivated by the values of the Christian faith, to love our neighbors as ourselves, and to identify with those who are least powerful in our society.

We in the south have witnessed what happened when the C.P.R. opened up the prairies to white settlement. The native people were driven from the land onto welfare rolls. Their way of life destroyed and their dignity taken from them. We who have benefitted from western settlement are ashamed and guilty at how the native people have been treated in the south. We fear that the same thing will happen in the north. We fear that the historic relationship of the Inuit and Indian peoples to their

land will be sacrificed for the relatively short-term interests of our indulgent society.

We feel that the so-called development of the northern resources must not proceed in such a manner that the just interests of the original and the majority inhabitants of these regions are not dealt with, preserved and guaranteed.

At the Annual Convention of our Synod held in the last month or so, our president, Reverend Donald Sjoberg, stated in his Annual Report:

"I regard it as essential at this time that our synod speak on the vital issue of northern development in support of Canadian north native peoples' groups. It is our extravagant consumption of oil, gas and electricity which is pressing for the exploitation of northern reserves without adequate involvement of native people and due consideration of disastrous effects to the environment. Moreover, the panic to tap northern reserves does not seem necessary at least for the next decade."

This matter, raised by our church president, was responded to by the convention positively, as a whole, and after thoughtful and I might add some heated debate, the following resolution was passed as the official position of our church body:

"That the synod urge the Federal Government to equitably and promptly consider and settle aboriginal claims in Federal Territories before major development projects like the Mackenzie

Mr. Kuhn

Pipeline are initiated, and that any commercial development in these territories be conducted in the future with due regard to the ecological, social and economic impact on residents of those territories."

That's the end of the resolution.

The synod holds the position that the rights of the native peoples in the north can be protected only if their land claims are settled prior to major extraction and pipeline developments. Prior settlement of land claims was achieved in Alaska before a pipeline was constructed there. The status of Treaties 8 and 11, the only two treaties that have been negotiated in the Northwest Territories, is already before the Courts and is being challenged and there appears to be a strong case that these treaties were not executed in good faith by the representatives of the Federal Government when they were made in 1899 and 1921. The Inuit people have already made substantive and reasonable proposals for an agreement. The Dene Declaration espouses some important principles for a settlement which recognizes that the Indian and Metis inhabitants of northern areas be allowed considerable self-determination, be allowed political security, economic independence and cultural survival for their peoples.

We are concerned that attention be given in your Inquiry to what constitutes a just settlement of Indian land claims. The terms of an acceptable land settlement cannot simply parallel

K.C. Kuhn

1 the patterns which have developed in the south,
2 patterns forced upon Indian people when the rail
3 lines and settlers were already at the gates, patterns
4 which limited the native people to inadequate reserves
5 in a Canadian brand of apartheid, patterns which took
6 away traditional means of livelihood and strangled
7 the living culture of the native people.

8 A just settlement in the north
9 must give the native people adequate space for their
10 own exclusive use, rights to fish, trap and hunt,
11 extensively throughout the Territories, a major poli-
12 tical role in determining the ways any development
13 occurs, a just royalty from any development revenues,
14 and strong sanctions to protect the environment.

15 To the white society,
16 development typically means to extract and eventually
17 use up natural resources. An area of completely
18 developed when all the natural resources are gone, the
19 way of life of the native peoples attempts to use the
20 land and its resources in order to sustain their life
21 and guarantee their survival for generations. To
22 native peoples the land and its resources carefully
23 taken care of is their life and their security. This
24 sense of stewardship, this sense of management,
25 manifests an ability to decide upon the ways that the
26 native people want the land developed.

27 At the synod meeting we
went on to pass a second resolution which authorized
our church to distribute the proposals of Project
North as a study document in the congregations of

our church, and the synod also called upon our parent body to enter into full participation in Project North. Project North is a co-operative study and action venture of the Catholic, Anglican, United and Lutheran churches, a place I might add to the heckler where the churches are working together and not arguing with one another.

The action of Project North undergirds the endeavor of church bodies in Canada to work together in pressing the claims for justice for native peoples. This document makes a strong case and calls for a moratorium on the Mackenzie development until the following of justice are achieved. The just settlement of native land claims, native peoples' programs for regional economic development, adequate safeguards to deal with environmental problems, oil spills and the like, adequate programs to regulate domestic consumption and exported energy resources.

The Project North brief submits that adequate natural gas resources are available to provide for Canada's needs for a ten-year period of moratorium. A moratorium would allow for the emergence of a representative political mechanism to maximize native participation in the process of determining both the economic and the social priorities of those people living in the north.

Lest we be accused of attempting to dictate the lives of northerners and not be cognizant of our own involvement as southerners, a third resolution was passed by our church which read

K.C. Kuhn

1 as follows:

2 "In light of the Labor Day statement of
3 the Canadian Catholic Conference, until
4 we as a society begin to change our own
5 lifestyles based on wealth and comfort,
6 until we begin to change the profit-oriented
7 priorities of our industrial system, we will
8 continue placing exorbitant demands on the
9 limited supplies of energy in the north and
10 end up exploiting the people of the north
11 in order to get those resources."

12 On the basis of this rationale
13 it was resolved that this synod call for a concerted
14 national effort toward a reduction in the percapita
15 use of all forms of energy in Canada, and towards the
16 development of alternative sources of energy.

17 Our present lifestyle results
18 in the consumption of more and more of less and less
19 energy resources. A continual drive to discover and
20 exploit more and more gas, oil and other energy reserves
21 is only a short-term solution to this crisis of values
22 and lifestyle, which our society is facing. The
23 exploration of the Mackenzie Delta and other northern
24 resources only postpones the major changes in lifestyle
25 which we will have to adopt. We believe it is in-
26 consistent that most of the resources to be transpor-
27 ted in the pipeline, at least one of the proposals --
28 will be exported and will be depleting resources needed
29 for Canada's needs and driving up the costs of domestic
30 energy supplies.

K.C. Kuhn

Although the Mackenzie development will likely have short-term economic growth effects on the City of Edmonton, through increased commercial service and production activity, and increased employment opportunities, this development, we submit, will also have deleterious side effects for both northerners and for southerners as well. In the north the construction of a pipeline will provide jobs for the two or three years projected to build the pipeline. The native peoples, however, will likely be offered the least skilled and lowest paid types of employment. When the pipeline is completed, though, even these job opportunities will evaporate, leaving an economic and cultural vacuum in the north. The introduction of southern aspirations and lifestyles furthermore will continue to cause severe disturbance in the social, economic and medical stability of the native communities in the north.

In the south, the excessive demands on the economic resources -- manpower, capital and natural resources -- which will be demanded by the large development, will drive up the costs for money, for labor, for housing, for services, for land. The housing costs in Edmonton are already among the highest in Canada. Look what happened when more and more people flocked to this city. The economic consequences to the south have not been adequately determined, and many are very overly optimistic about the growth process.

We submit that economic

growth does not always result in a corresponding growth in the quality of life. There are sufficient questions concerning the effects of the pipeline development for us in the south to cause us to want a second look to be taken of these consequences. Our own lifestyles must come under surveillance. Our energy consumption has to be reduced. Other forms of energy use require exploration.

The Federal Government should be urged to provide incentives to research and test out the use of alternate energy resources.

Mr. Commissioner, in this brief we have attempted to identify deep concern for the effects of the proposed pipeline on the economic and social well-being of northern residents. It has communicated the official position of our church body that the native land claims be settled before any development occurs, that the Inuit and Dene peoples take part in the decision-making process of any development, that they be the beneficiaries of resource revenues, that their way of life be preserved through generous land settlements, and that the ecology of the north be safeguarded.

Furthermore, this brief cautions those of us in the south concerning the likely effects of the pipeline for our lives as well. Most of the resources will go outside of Canada. The development, we submit, will only delay our own critical lifestyle decisions and priorities. The construction of the pipeline will contribute to

K.C. Kuhn

inflation.

Our concern is not only economic. We raise the moral question whether we have the right to extend our way of life at the expense of original cultural patterns and lifestyles of northern peoples. In a time of frenzied growth and consumption, the lifestyle priorities of native peoples have come to be an increasing alternative to our own lifestyles. We have something to learn from their respect for the land and its resources. The meaning of the Biblical term, "to have dominion" also has the connotation "to care for". A higher order of justice calls us to care for the environment both natural and human, which surrounds us.

Thus we urge you in your report to encourage the Federal Government to go slow in opening up the north before northern native people and southern whites alike have an adequate opportunity to assess and to respond to the many results which would be precipitated by the construction of a gas pipeline and energy corridor in the Mackenzie Valley.

Respectfully submitted, sir,
on behalf of the Western Canada Synod of the Lutheran Church.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much, Mr. Kuhn.

(SUBMISSION BY K.C. KUHN FOR WESTERN CANADA
SYNOD, LUTHERAN CHURCH IN AMERICA, MARKED
EXHIBIT C-329)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

D.M. Dickinson

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I notice that on my list of names that I gave out to the public and to the press I spelled "Lutheran" wrong. It's L-U-T-H-E-R-O-N.

THE COMMISSIONER: I think you've still got it wrong. It's A-N.

MR. WADDELL: Sorry, A-N.

I hope Martin is not listening. I think I've got it right now, Mr. Commissioner.

Mr. Commissioner, I have two briefs that have been handed to me by the school class that was here. Apparently they had been writing briefs on this topic and they had chosen two of their best briefs and so they wanted you to see them, and I would like to file with you the brief of one Michael Kennedy and one David Goodhart.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, boys, and just let me have them when we adjourn this afternoon and I'll read them over dinner.

MR. WADDELL: All right.

I think we have time for one other brief, and we'll call on Dawn Dickinson.

DAWN M. DICKINSON, affirmed:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, I'm speaking on my own behalf as a Canadian citizen by birth, as well as by choice.

At a recent sitting of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry at Yellowknife, a statement of evidence called,

"Lessons from the James Bay Settlement"

was presented. Arising from that statement the witness was asked under what conditions does the majority have the right to impose its wishes on the minority, and reference was made to the necessity of creating jobs for southern Canadians. I should like to comment on that question because I think it refers to the social goal that was expressed by Bentham as "the greatest good to the greatest number". It underlies the proposed pipeline development, but much more than that, it is used to morally justify any decision for proceeding with large industrial developments since, in the nature of things, such developments adversely affect certain groups of people.

In the case of the James Bay Settlement (as the Commission is well aware but perhaps all the people here may not be) Mr. Justice Albert Malouf imposed an injunction on construction of the hydro-electric project pending settlement of claims. That ruling was reversed by the Quebec Court of Appeals on the grounds that the wishes of the minority did not suffer comparison with those of the majority. From that moment it was clear that the James Bay Indian and Inuit negotiated their land claims settlement with a gun at their heads. Like the Mafia, we made them an offer they couldn't refuse. But at least the Mafia are honest about their goals, whereas those who stood to gain from the James Bay development could hypocritically exploit the assumption of the greatest good to the greatest number in order

...the in

... .. to the question,

"Under what conditions does the majority
 have the right to impose its wishes on
 the minority?"

... .. should like to ask in return, why is it that the
 of Canada are never presented with any alter-
 natives to consider:

... .. you warned us about being
 cynical, Mr. Berger, and reminded us that both govern-
 ment and oil companies have spent millions of dollars
 in geological and environmental studies related to
 construction of a pipeline, and that is true. But
 at least all, if not all those studies were undertaken.

... .. the assumption that a pipeline would be built and
 this purpose was therefore to advise on such things as
 and timing phases of construction, in other
 words, to mitigate adverse effects of a pipeline. I
 appreciate that you have accepted as part of your
 mandate the question of the advisability of building
 a pipeline at this time. I have every faith in the
 integrity of the Commission. But it is hard not to be
 cynical when not so long ago a government representa-
 tive made the statement, which was subsequently
 retracted, that it might not wait for your recommen-
 dation is hard not to be cynical, when Mr.
 Buchanan acquiesced to the decision that was made a
 long time ago to drill in the Beaufort Sea. He
 acquiesced against the advice of many biologists who

had undertaken research in the area. It is unlikely that we will ever know how many, since government does not wish an informed public. But he certainly acquiesced without the consent of the Inuit people, or the ones most directly affected by the decision.

I had better make it clear that I do not belong to any political party and therefore have no political axe to grind, and that I doubt that any government would address itself to the basic questions of what alternatives do we have from which to choose, of what our choice may mean in terms of foreclosure of other options to future generations of Canadians, of whether choosing any development that is going to divide Canadians rather than strengthen our bonds and our sense of community, is a social good or a social evil.

I do not think that it is possible to rationally argue that alternatives do not exist. The evidence to the contrary is too strong. There are alternative ways of creating jobs and of instituting methods of conserving energy, so that our needs for energy are reduced. There is also evidence that those needs could be satisfied to a large extent by developing various forms of solar energy, including wind energy, and that those alternatives are feasible for northern countries including at least southern Canada. But the evidence seems to come largely from other countries, not from Canada. During 1974-75 direct federal expenditure for energy research and development amounted to \$85 million, only one million

D.M. Dickinson

of which was allocated to research and development of solar energy, which is the only clean energy. During the same period of time millions of tax-free dollars (that is public money) were poured by oil companies into exploration for frontier sources of oil and gas. Clearly government has made no serious attempt to either explore or present alternatives to the people of Canada; and so we are told that there are no alternatives, that such developments as the pipeline, with all that that implies, or the James Bay development, are in the best interests of the Canadian public. Which section of the Canadian public?

It reminds me of a game one played as a kid in which you imagined that you were one of ten people in a leaky lifeboat in a sea that contained sharks; and you had to argue why you should not be thrown overboard to lighten the load, whereas your neighbor was clearly expendable. It was a kid's game, so you weren't allowed to change the rules. You couldn't fix the leak in the boat, or organize a better system of bailing. We are not kids any more and yet we are asked to play just that game and told by growth-obsessed economists that we cannot change the rules. Why not? We made the rules. They were not imposed on us by any natural law, or by any divine authority. We made them. We can remake them. Clearly not overnight, but unless we start moving towards a steady state economy which serves real social goals, and which selects for the best and not the worst qualities in people, then we will be forced into the position of endorsing values that we cannot morally

D.M. Dickinson

1 afford to jettison.

2 There are a couple of lines
3 that a young singer -- Janis Ian -- wrote, and I don't
4 know what she was thinking of when she wrote them, but
5 it seems an apt description of much of Canadian
6 society:

7 "We live beyond our means on other people's
8 dreams and that's succeeding."

9 About 100 years ago some
10 other lines were written by an Englishman and sent
11 in a letter from the western plains of the United
12 States to his wife.

13 "I really fear that they (the Indians) will
14 have to be wiped out if they will not settle
15 and be civilized -- and they won't. The
16 world cannot afford to give up enormous tracts
17 of valuable land in order to enable a few
18 bands of wandering savages to live in idleness."

19 "The world cannot afford". Why could it not afford?
20 Because Europe could not longer support its population
21 on its own resource base.

22 So the battles that were
23 fought against Indians were fought under the self-
24 righteous banner of "the greatest good to the
25 greatest number", and the greatest good was, and still
26 is, material wealth. And while Americans fought the
27 Plains Indians, Canadians helped to destroy the
28 buffalo and the land on which both buffalo and Indians
29 depended. It was more than their source of energy.
30 The loss of the buffalo and the breaking of the

prairies meant loss of independence and control over their own lives. But it also meant a spiritual withdrawal of power, the withholding of life.

The point that I wish to make is that given the conditions of the times and the lack of understanding by Europeans, the course of events was inevitable. But we cannot plead ignorance or thoughtlessness now. We know better. A degree of material wealth is necessary for the well-being of the individual, but we still have to face the question of "how much is too much?" And Canadians of whatever ethnic origin need to think seriously about the inevitable consequences of allowing our population or the demands of that population to exceed its resource base. Because when that happens, we have foreclosed all alternatives and justice ceases to exist. Perhaps that answers in part the question that was asked at Yellowknife.

Thank you, Mr. Berger.

(SUBMISSION BY M. KENNEDY MARKED EXHIBIT C-330)

(SUBMISSION BY D. GOODHART MARKED EXHIBIT C-331)

(SUBMISSION OF D.M. DICKINSON MARKED EXHIBIT C-332)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

no doubt you've seen today two large cameras in front of you. I am informed that they are from Channel 10 and that they're taping the briefs and those briefs will be shown on Tuesday and Wednesday at four o'clock on that channel, if I could tell the audience

that in case they wanted to see themselves again.

There will be a rerun of the film tonight on the Inquiry at seven o'clock. If anyone is interested in seeing that, it will be rerun at seven o'clock.

That's all I have for this afternoon, Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I just want to express my thanks to those of you who presented briefs this afternoon. I think that it is remarkable how so many people have given time and thought to the future of the Canadian north and I think that you are engaged in an exercise in participatory democracy that is perhaps unique and certainly fundamental.

I want you to know that what you have to say to this Inquiry is important to me.

I think that I can say that I listen closely to what each one of you says and I think I can learn something from each one of you. Perhaps just as important, I think that those of you who represent different and opposing points of view have an opportunity to listen to each other at these hearings, to learn something from each other, and to understand each other and to understand each other's point of view.

As I said at the outset this afternoon, our task is to establish constructive approaches to northern development, and if we are to do that we must consider the views of all who have something to say about this, and that is what we

1 are trying to do in these hearings, not only in the
2 north but in Southern Canada as well.

3 So thank you again, and we'll
4 adjourn until eight o'clock tonight to hear further
5 representations, and after that we'll be holding
6 hearings here again tomorrow at ten o'clock in the
7 morning, at two o'clock in the afternoon, and again
8 at eight o'clock in the evening.

9 So we stand adjourned.

10 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. WADDELL: Is Debi Ransom here, please, from the Edmonton Cross-Cultural Centre. Debi Ransom?

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order this evening.

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is holding hearings across Canada to elicit the views of all Canadians on the future of the Canadian north. As you know, there are two pipeline companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines, that want to build a pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic. One of those proposals, the Arctic Gas proposal, would entail carrying gas from Prudhoe Bay across the northern Yukon and then joining up with a line from the Mackenzie Delta carrying Canadian gas and then the line would travel along the Mackenzie River south to the main centres of population in Canada and the United States carrying Alaskan gas from Alaska for American use, and Canadian gas from the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea for Canadian use. That is the Arctic Gas proposal.

The Foothills proposal is to simply carry Canadian gas from the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea along the Mackenzie River joining up with the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system, the Westcoast Transmission system, and the TransCanada system to deliver the gas to markets in the main population centres of Southern Canada.

Now, the Federal Government has said, "If we build a gas pipeline from the Arctic to the south, then an oil pipeline will be built after that." So the Federal Government has asked this Inquiry to examine the consequences of establishing a pipeline energy corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent. This Inquiry is to examine what will happen to Northern Canada if we go ahead with the pipeline and the energy corridor, and the mandate of this Inquiry is to consider the social, environmental and economic impacts in the Yukon and in the Northwest Territories of this development.

Now, the pipeline project would take three years to complete, it would mean that 6,000 workers would be employed to build the pipeline in the north, 1,200 additional workers would be needed to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta, it would mean pipe, barges, wharves, trucks, machinery, aircraft and airstrips, and in addition it would mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, and the Beaufort Sea.

Now, it isn't for this Inquiry to decide whether there should be a pipeline built and an energy corridor established. That is for the Government of Canada to decide, and they will decide that on the basis of the report of this Inquiry which will deal with the impact on northern Canada, and the report of the National Energy Board,

1 which will deal with questions of gas supply,
2 Canadian gas requirements, our export capability,
3 and so on.

4 The Government of Canada,
5 with my report and the report of this Inquiry, and
6 the report of the National Energy Board before them,
7 will then have to make that decision, and that is
8 the way it must be in a democracy. Those elected to
9 govern, those who have the confidence of Parliament
10 must make these decisions that relate to questions
11 of fundamental national policy.

12 Now, this Inquiry began its
13 hearings back in March 3, 1975, some 14 or 15 months
14 ago, and we have been holding hearings for many
15 months in Yellowknife and there we hear from the
16 experts, and they take the witness stand, they tell
17 me their views, their opinions, what will the impact
18 be on caribou, the impact on fish, the impact on
19 whales, the impact on muskrats, the impact on the
20 whole of the northern environment, and they are cross-
21 examined by lawyers who represent the other parties.

22 The two pipeline companies
23 have brought forward their witnesses, their experts,
24 and the Inquiry has made sure that funds are provided
25 to the native organizations, the environmental
26 groups, and the northern municipalities and northern
27 business so that they can be represented at those
28 formal hearings in Yellowknife, along with the
29 pipeline companies. So that they can have legal
30 representation, so that they can retain experts to

1 help them in the presentation of their side of the
2 case.

3 So the Inquiry has been
4 listening to these experts in Yellowknife for many
5 months. We have heard from engineers, scientists,
6 biologists, anthropologists, economists, the people
7 who have made it the work of their lifetime to study
8 the north and northern conditions.

9 The Government of Canada
10 has spent \$15 million over the past five years in
11 preparing studies and reports on the Canadian north,
12 on its environment, and on social conditions there.
13 The people ^{who} have written those reports have been
14 brought before this Inquiry to discuss the problems
15 they know so much about, and they've been challenged
16 by experts from the industry, from the environmental
17 groups, from the native organizations, who wish to
18 challenge them. The industry has spent something like
19 \$50 million in engineering studies and environmental
20 studies and they have brought their witnesses forward
21 and they have been challenged by those who wish to
22 challenge them in the open, in public, where cross-
23 examination can occur, and where we have, I think,
24 the best opportunity of getting to the truth of the
25 matter, because people don't agree on what the impact
26 is likely to be in Northern Canada if we go ahead with
27 the pipeline development and the energy corridor.

28 Now, we're not just dealing
29 with environmental questions, we're dealing with
30 questions that affect the future of northern peoples,

and there in the north we have four races of people -- white, Indian, Metis and Inuit -- they speak seven languages, so we took the inquiry to virtually every city and town, every settlement, village and outpost in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, the perimeter of the Beaufort Sea, and the Northern Yukon, to hear what the people who live in the north and whose lives will be affected by whatever decisions are made -- to hear what they had to say about all of this. So that we have spent many months travelling to each of the communities in the Canadian north to find out what the people who live there think the impact will be, what their concerns are, to give them an opportunity to tell me, the government, and all of us, what their life and their own experience has taught them about the north and about the likely impact of a pipeline and energy corridor.

The inquiry has heard from over 700 witnesses in the north. We have been trying to develop answers to the questions that confront us all: Should native land claims be settled before the pipeline is built? If it is built and the native people want to participate in its construction, how can we ensure that they are given an opportunity to work on the pipeline? Can they develop skills on the pipeline that will be of some use to themselves and to the north after the pipeline is built? Can we provide a sound basis for northern business to obtain contracts and sub-contracts on the pipeline? What about the unions? We are told they have an awesome

measure of control over pipeline construction in Alaska. Should they have that same measure of control over pipeline construction in the Mackenzie Valley? What about the local taxpayer in the larger centres in the north such as Yellowknife and Inuvik? If you have a pipeline boom you will have to expand your schools, your hospitals, your Police Force, your local services. What measures ought to be taken to enable the municipalities and other institutions of local government to cope with the impact?

These are some of the very important questions that we're wrestling with. We have, as I say, spent 14 or 15 months holding hearings in Northern Canada. But we felt that these questions relating to the future of the north were questions that all Canadians ought to have an opportunity of saying something about. We Canadians think of ourselves as a northern people, so it seems to me the future of the north is a matter of concern to all of us, because it is our own appetite for oil and gas and our own patterns of energy consumption that have given rise to the proposal to bring oil and gas from the Arctic. It may well be that what happens in the north and to northern peoples will tell us something about what kind of a country Canada is, and what kind of a people we are. So that is why we are here spending a month in the major centres of Southern Canada to consider what you have to say about these issues.

Now, I'll ask Mr. Ryder of

Commission counsel, to briefly outline our procedure.

MR. RYDER: Yes, thank you, Mr. Commissioner. We have scheduled for this evening some 11 or 12 persons who have responded to the advertisement which we placed in an Edmonton newspaper. These people have advised us of their desire to make submissions to you, and they were each given an appointment to do so this evening.

Now, if there is in the gathering tonight anybody who did not advise us in advance of their desire to make a submission to the Commission, I would say to them that it could be done in either one of two ways, either they can write a simple letter to the Inquiry, the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Yellowknife, Northwest Territories. That way we will see that the submission is given to you, sir, and you can consider it when you return to Yellowknife.

The second way is simply to get in touch with Mr. Waddell and he will try to fit you in. He may not be able to fit you in today but he will do what he can to fit you in tomorrow, if that is possible, in view of the people that we already have scheduled to present their brief to you tomorrow.

Now, those of you who are scheduled to give their briefs today, you will be asked to be sworn or have your evidence affirmed, and that's simply in keeping with the practice that the Commission has followed in the north, and in the

D.M. MURRAY

1 community hearings there and in the hearings at
2 Yellowknife, it simply among other things serves to
3 reaffirm the importance which the Commission places
4 on your evidence and your briefs.

5 You won't be cross-examined
6 and that is in accordance with an agreement between
7 all the formal participants and the two pipeline
8 applicants, unless any one of these participants
9 actively or specifically requires it. Instead,

10 the participants are entitled, at the conclusion of
11 the session today, if they choose to take advantage
12 of this rule, make a brief submission to you, sir.

13 Having said that, Mr. Waddell
14 is prepared to call his witness.

15 MR. WADDELL: Thank you, Mr.
16 Ryder. The first submission tonight, Mr. Commissioner,
17 is from Mr. D.M. Murray, who is with Canadian Utilities
18 Limited. I believe that's an Edmonton firm. Mr. Murray?

19 D.M. MURRAY, sworn:

20 THE WITNESS: Sir, Mr.

21 Commissioner, the Canadian Utilities Limited is a
22 holding company and parent of Alberta's major
23 electric and natural gas utilities, Alberta Power
24 Limited, Canadian Western Natural Gas Company Limited,
25 and Northwestern Utilities Limited. Alberta Power
26 Limited serves 347 communities in east-central and
27 northern Alberta and parts of the Northwest Territories
28 including Hay River, and through its subsidiary, the
29
30

Yukon Electrical Company, 18 communities in the Yukon. At year-end the company had 94,000 customers, up 5,200 from the previous year. Included were 20,400 farm customers of whom 19,400 were members of 169 Rural Electrification Associations. In 1975, sales were 2,025 million kilowatt hours at a peak load of 445 megawatts.

The company's natural gas operations are conducted by two subsidiaries, Canadian Western Natural Gas Company Limited of Calgary, which serves the southern half of Alberta; and Northwestern Utilities Limited of Edmonton, which serves north-central Alberta and through a subsidiary, Northland Utilities Limited, Dawson Creek & District in north-eastern British Columbia. Sales in 1975 were 255 billion cubic feet of natural gas.

The history of natural gas -- the history of electric service dates back to 1926 while gas service was first initiated in 1911 with the discovery of the Bow Island field in southern Alberta.

Canada's Arctic resources must be developed and transported to the major population centres if Canada and its people are to continue to prosper. We believe it is now technically feasible to construct a natural gas pipeline from the Mackenzie Delta to eastern Canadian markets without dislocating the northern environment and its native people.

D.M. Murray

Whenever a man intrudes on nature it is inevitable that there will be changes to the environment. The containment and control of environmental dislocation is manageable both during and after the construction of a natural gas pipeline. Millions of dollars have been spent on scores of studies to develop methods for pipelining in the north. We are confident this Commission has the facts which will allow it to make a complete report on this matter.

We support fair treatment for the native people of the north, bearing in mind that we should not assume that we can isolate the north from the 20th century indefinitely. The modernization of the north must continue to be managed so that we do not destroy the native culture and way of life without replacing them with something better. This, admittedly, will be a difficult task and one of the most important matters that this Commission must deal with.

The development of the natural gas industry in Canada has been based upon gas supplies from Alberta. Evidence submitted to the National Energy Board has indicated that new gas supplies will be needed by the early 1980s if present gas markets are to be supplied. Gas supplies from Alberta can at best only be expected to maintain present exports from the province while also supplying the greatly increased petrochemical needs within the province.

D.M. Murray

Alberta has followed a policy of sharing its surplus energy resources with all Canadians. It should be pointed out that the extensive development of Alberta's energy resources has been accomplished with due consideration to the environment and the rights of the landowners in the province.

The north is now at the same threshold as Alberta was in the 1950s. If this opportunity is not taken which will allow the development of the north, it might not come again in this century. Development is continuing on alternate energy sources in the fields of solar energy, nuclear power, tidal power, geothermal energy and coal and bituminous sand developments. These energy sources may ultimately replace fossil fuels as a prime energy source. There is a time for everything and we believe the time is now at hand for the development of northern energy resources.

We urge your Commission to make an early finding under its terms of reference so that the long-term energy needs of Canada can be planned for with some degree of precision.

We respectfully submit this submission, Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

(SUBMISSION BY CANADIAN UTILITIES LIMITED

- D.M. MURRAY - MARKED EXHIBIT C-333)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

A. Laboucane

MR. WADDELL: Is Debi Ransom here?

Mr. Commissioner, then I call as our next brief, people who have a list will see that it's No. 3 on the list, and it's changed. It's Mr. Ambrose Laboucane, who is the president of the Metis Association of Alberta, and I believe his last name is spelled L-A-B-O-U-C-A-I-N-E. Mr. Laboucane?

Mr. Commissioner, while Mr. Laboucane is being sworn in, I spelled his name wrong. It's L-A-B-O-U-C-A-N-E. Mr. Laboucane?

AMBROSE LABOUCANE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Your honor, ladies and gentlemen, honourable sir, once again we find ourselves in the midst of a controversy that affects our attempts to bring about an approach of positive development, development that will affect not only the native people we represent, but all Canadians and Americans as well.

You are here today to represent an institution of our society that is relegated the responsibility of ensuring that justice is carried out. Further, to ensure that equality and propriety still exists within our democratic state.

Throughout your travels and your associations with a vast number of people, you have been presented with statements that clearly indicate a difference of need, and aspirations. We

are here today to present to you a statement of purpose. We could very easily have presented a statement of defence and be completely justified in our actions. However, we have taken what we believe is an avenue that will ultimately enhance the needs and aspirations of all people. We have taken this avenue because we believe in your judicial system of Inquiry. We believe that whatever we do will enhance our Canadian society as a whole, but also bearing in mind that if our belief is wrong, and the peoples of Canada are not sensitive to a truly just society, you can rest assured we will protect human justice and democracy and the face of totalitarianism flashes on imperialism.

We are certain that you have experienced some of the racists' attitude that prevails. The statements that have been made by well-known political figures indicate that they only represent themselves and a small segment of Canadian society, and have no vested interests in the well-being and the positive development of all people. We are glad that these people have finally decided which shoe they wear and who they represent.

Canadian people should not tolerate that form of thinking or that form of racial bias. It is for these very basic rights that we have always protected our land, and our people. It would appear to us that the fascists and imperialists are not only here in Canada, but are involved in our government affairs. We must put a stop to that.

With respect to the proposed pipeline, we have no alternative but to state that if government and the oil companies push it through, it will be over us. If they do not heed to our stated concerns and wishes to be intimately involved the cost will be high, that you can be assured.

Throughout our country economic development has been at the expense of native people. The needs of local people have been used as reasons to start economic programs, but what has happened has been the continuation of a large unskilled, unemployed labor pool of people. Native people are not involved in meaningful ways in decisions about their economic future. Examples of this non-involvement are American Tire Porcupine, Bechtel Syncrude, Simpson Forest Products, to name only a few. The people who have gained little or nothing from these projects are the native people of Alberta, who represent the largest percentage of unemployment and/or unskilled labor.

This situation must end.

Economic development must benefit the local people, and on their terms. If the pipeline is built through Alberta it must benefit local people and contribute to their economic, social and cultural well-being. This is the only way that we will accept a pipeline being built through the land we live in.

Economic development of the north part of Alberta must not undermine the development of local human resources and skills, and must not

continue to leave out local people from meaningful economic and political participation. Only pipeline construction must serve as a vehicle for the betterment of the economic and social conditions of local people. This must take priority over the profit motives of the pipeline companies.

Native people will become involved in the development of new industries, but they must be provided with the means to do so. Native people will not continue to occupy the bottom of the social scale, as cheap labor force; and native people are not prepared to continue to be the slave labor force of industry. We will not accept marginal involvement and token jobs, nor will we ever again accept the concepts of being used to acquire funds from government for industrial development by the private sector. We have the manpower and technical skills to contribute to economic development of Northern Alberta, in ways that will benefit local people. The question is whether the construction of a pipeline will maintain economic and social injustices in Alberta, or will it serve as a vehicle for changing those injustices? The standards of operation of construction must be set by northern people. This includes the location of the route, staging areas, borrow pits, campsites, terms for contractors, sub-contractors and so on.

We do not need outside interests to exploit the north. The successful applicant must be prepared to provide capital as we have

A. Laboucane

the expertise and training programs to provide a viable economic future for Alberta that will last past the end of the construction phase of a pipeline. The economic future of the native people of Alberta is too important to leave solely in the hands and minds of government and large transnational corporations.

Any corporations working in Northern Alberta must be prepared to work with the native people, to familiarize themselves with the economic, political and social needs and desires of the people, and be prepared to involve native people in all levels of industry. Our specific terms of reference for pipeline construction activity is that priority for contracting, sub-contracting, and consulting requirements be given to local people. That incentive be given for the development of local industries to meet the immediate needs of pipeline construction and future economic requirements of Northern Alberta, that training programs be set up in consultation with local people to meet occupational objectives, of pipeline construction and future objectives; that capital be provided to set up local service industries; that the economic, educational, social and political needs and requirements of local people as defined by them be given priority over the pipeline construction timetable; that any Advisory Board be set up with local people, Metis Association of Alberta, or whatever, to ensure that local priorities as defined by local people are met; that manpower requirements be met from locally available

A. Laboucane
J. Schommer

resources at all occupational levels.

Honourable sir, we have already experienced that kind of political games that will be played by government officials and their bureaucrats. We have also experienced the pass-the-buck games that oil companies are playing. If this is a type of activity we are going to experience with respect to the construction of a pipeline, then we would advise you here and now to strongly recommend that any consideration geared toward pipeline construction be forgotten.

I thank you for your concern and for your willingness to listen to our views, our concerns, and most important, our aspirations.

Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION BY METIS ASSOCIATION OF ALBERTA

- A. LABOUCANE - MARKED EXHIBIT C-334)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: I call next, Mr. Commissioner, Mr. Joe Schommer of the Immaculate Heart Parish. Mr. Schommer?

JOE SCHOMMER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, having just listened to Mr. Laboucane I must say that my brief will be just a mild echo of Mr. Laboucane's views. In this presentation I am presenting the Catholic Community of the Immaculate Heart Parish in South Edmonton is represented.

Our views, as a result, can

well be more representative of a neutral observer with no iron in the fire, and yet I would like to add that which Mr. Laboucane has said, he has said with every intention of being forceful.

We are just a mild echo of that. I wish to add the voice of one more community to the call for justice and fair consideration of all just claims put forth by the Dene and Inuit people. As Canadians we have the obligation to defend the rights of minorities. I know we fail dismally, especially when emotion and irrationality dominate.

The savagery practiced on the native population during white man's war of conquest was downright disgraceful, but who dared protest and risk being branded an Indian lover? Echoes of the Mississippi. Nevertheless, this is perhaps white man's last opportunity to in some small way make amends for all the unChristianity with which he trampled the natives into submission.

The Inuit and Dene have accepted as a slogan, "Land, not money," in their approach to the problem. They are now the victims of the great land grab of some years past by empire builders whose "might is right" philosophy permitted these imperialists in their aggressive way to claim all the land. But who authorized or legalized such a grab of territory? Only the empire-builders themselves. Speaking of legality then, I question the legality of an empire-builder's claim to land that is taken by bloodshed and conquest. Might really is not

J. Schommer

right, only victorious empire-builders would have it so. I am not too surprised when someone does not agree with my views on this matter because we have become accustomed to living with evil, especially when it is so overwhelmingly to our advantage.

Should we now not accede to the land requests of these northern Canadians, more especially since they are asking so politely for their own land? If we do not, then we compel many of them to come southward to our cities in search of their livelihood, but these people are simply not accustomed to our clock-punching and rigorous time schedule. In addition, the demands of exacting educational programs are often most displeasing to them. Theirs is a culture that does not readily adapt itself to the demands imposed by our culture. Why should we insist that they bend our way when it is so easy to grant their wishes and permit them to continue to live their lives in the tradition of their ancestors? They will be 1,000 times happier in their native environment rather than here in our cities with, for them, its squalor, insecurity, poverty, name-calling, crime, and venereal disease.

Large tracts of land were granted to the C.P.R. and to the Hudson's Bay Company in the earlier years of white man's domination on the continent. These grants of land created no major problems while the receivers were interested only in the profits from sales. No one planned to live off the land. What a difference in the situation now being

considered. The acceding to the wishes of these people could well be the survival of a culture that is unique on the face of the earth, the providing of an area in which effective participation and decision-making would be possible, thereby restoring to them a degree of human dignity, which is their right, and the fostering of social justice by their personal input.

To leave these Northern Canadians to the mercy of the multinationals is to shut our eyes to the massacres, poisonings, and other forms of savagery practiced by large corporations on the Cintas Largas of Brazil in the years 1964 to 1971, all because their home territory of centuries had in its bowels tin, diamonds, lithium and gold. Really civilization becomes difficult to take at times.

Furthermore, why the mad urge to build the pipeline when in 1971 the Honourable Joe Greene, Minister of Energy, Mines & Resources, told the nations we had 923 years supply of oil, and 392 years supply of gas? Three years later the National Energy Board said that by 1982 we would be compelled to import oil. Who is lying? Or who doesn't have the facts? Whom ought we to attempt to believe? Until this wide diversity of opinion narrows considerably, we say that there is no immediate need. Someone appears to be playing games.

But let's think positively about the pipeline for a moment. Why must it be so definitely along the Mackenzie River where so much of the native population is found? Their leaders have

J. Schommer

told us many times that we are an unwholesome influence on their people, and I believe them. Let's live and let live. Move the pipeline 100 miles to the east or to the west of the Mackenzie and in addition, remove the many storage tanks now planted on the banks of the Mackenzie and leave the habitat of the Dene entirely for them. After all, it has been theirs for centuries upon centuries.

Additionally if 80% of all the petroleum resources from the north are destined for the U.S.A., and such percentages have been quoted, then the rapid depletion can only mean that we too with our 20% will very soon suffer shortages of oil and gasoline, kerosene, and all petroleum products. Should this really be Canada's last major deposit of petroleum resource, then perhaps we had better think of conservation of a very essential resource if we are really masters in our own house, while we gradually convert to other sources of energy. The profit motive is the sole driving power where the multi-nationals are involved. The group which I represent are unanimous in their displeasure with the headlong race to bigger and still bigger profits, and that at times with absolute disregard for any code of ethics.

We stand for a slowing of pace, a time of reflection, and also solidly endorse the ten-year moratorium recommended by those who have given this matter some thought. Or as an alternative we would say, "No pipeline until land settlement and royalty claims for the Dene and Inuit have been settled

J. Schommer
H.H. Somerville

to their satisfaction.

Submitted by myself, Joe Schommer, on behalf of the Immaculate Heart Parish in South Edmonton.

(SUBMISSION OF IMMACULATE HEART PARISH - JOE SCHOMMER - MARKED EXHIBIT C-335)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Our next brief Judge Berger, is from Mr. H.H. Somerville, who represents the Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils Resources.

H.H. SOMERVILLE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Sir, this is the submission to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry. The Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils & Resources is an association incorporated in 1936 to assist and promote resource development originally focussing on mining in Western Canada and in the Northwest Territories. More recently our members have been involved in exploration activities of oil and gas resources within and offshore from the Yukon and Northwest Territories, to augment the known reserves in Western Canada presently declining at an alarming rate in meeting current markets.

Present membership in the Chamber includes 735 companies. The Chamber operates an employment service, in 1975 it was responsible for engaging some 1,500 men to work in northern mines. It has been the sponsor of the National Northern Development Conferences held every three years, the seventh confer-

H.H. Somerville

ence will be held in Edmonton in November, and the object of the conference is to further stimulate the orderly development of Canada's northland.

The development of resources in the north has produced a positive net benefit for Canada, including the residents of the north. Commencing with the original gold workings at Yellowknife, our Chamber has observed a steady progression of new resource developments. In sum total, they have stimulated the founding of communities and communication systems, which in turn brought an awareness of our northern areas to the attention of other Canadians.

It was this development of the resources which contributed to the living standards of northern residents by providing employment opportunities, housing and educational facilities. Only through continued natural resource development can social progress be sustained. The availability of natural gas in the western provinces over the years has permitted Canadians to make a better contribution toward the Yukon and Northwest Territories. Now with the availability of gas in the north, the gas can best contribute to the welfare of Canada by being made available for use in other parts of Canada.

Energy is the most vital requirement for continual maintenance of our civilization. Natural gas is considered to be one of the cleanest and most convenient sources of energy and as well, is important as a petrochemical feed stock.

H.H. Somerville

It is therefore imperative that exploration, development and marketing of gas reserves must continue. Continued resource development which of necessity involves a transportation medium in the form of a pipeline for the gas produced will be a continuing benefit to many of the northern localities. Using Alberta as an example, even after some 70 years has elapsed, following the discovery and utilization of natural gas, exploration for natural gas is still continuing at an ever-increasing rate.

Where the need and well-being of all Canadians are concerned, it seems unrealistic for Canadians in any geographical area to expect more than the application of safeguards consistent with

- (a) reasonable social and career benefits;
- (b) minimum environmental impact;
- (c) best available engineering and construction practices; and
- (d) the establishment of a corridor involving a minimum realistic amount of land.

Undoubtedly, with continuing studies and research, knowledge with regard to these and other concerns will enlarge but never to the degree that can be expected when associated with the actual routing, construction and operation of a gas pipeline. Experienced gained with respect to a gas pipeline will be of tremendous help whenever an oil pipeline is required from the north. The Chamber goes on record of endorsing the concept of a natural gas pipeline along the Mackenzie Valley. An early decision is vital

H.H. Somerville

for routing and construction of a pipeline, for movement of gas to the Canadian market areas if a vigorous gas and oil exploration and development industry is to continue in northern Canada.

It is the opinion of our Chamber that Canadians have come to recognize the value of your Commission and the opportunity it has provided for an evaluation of the social, economic and environmental impacts.

Respectively submitted,
by the Alberta Northwest Chamber of Mines, Oils & Resources. Thank you, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION BY ALBERTA NORTHWEST CHAMBER OF
MINES, OILS & RESOURCES - H.H. SOMERVILLE -
MARKED EXHIBIT C-336)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
I don't want this to sound like a commercial, but I wanted to thank, especially for the record, Mr. Allan Frome from Vancouver, who kindly let us have a little extra room here tonight. Mr. Frome had been exhibiting Eskimo carvings, and having an auction to that effect tomorrow night, and he kindly let us extend over to one of his rooms and I thank him for that.

Now I call as the next brief,
Mr. Commissioner, Peggy Robbins, if she's here. Peggy Robbins?

Well, we'll call then Mr.

H. LEESON

Howard Leeson, who is the president of the Alberta New Democratic Party. Mr. Leeson?

HOWARD LEESON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, we welcome the opportunity to participate in the hearings for two reasons.

First of all, we believe that there will be a major impact on Alberta from any pipeline that's constructed from the north through Northern Alberta.

Secondly, to demonstrate to you that there is not a monolithic opinion on the construction of pipelines in this province.

The Alberta New Democratic Party opposes the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline until there has been a settlement of native land claims, until much more research and investigation has been undertaken regarding the damage to the fragile ecosystems caused by exploration and development of gas, oil, and other mineral resources in the Canadian north, and until the potential economic and social impact on Alberta in general, and Edmonton in particular are clearly understood.

First of all, native land claims. Western civilization has consistently and largely without question accepted the argument that efficient land use means the maximization of profit. In Alberta and Southern Canada with the imminent food shortage, we have farmland going out of production

II. Leeson

1 because it is more profitable to sell it to speculators,
2 rip it up for coal, or pave it over for highways. It is
3 clear that the petroleum industry has no long-run
4 interest in the north, nor commitment to its people.
5 Its only interest is profit.

6 Questions have recently been
7 raised on how short the short-run interest will be.
8 Even Northern Development Minister Judd Buchanan
9 is doubtful whether a \$6 billion Mackenzie River Valley
10 natural gas pipeline, which may be a severe under-
11 estimation now, would be in Canada's best interests
12 in light of the relatively small amounts of gas found
13 to date in the Western Canadian Arctic. It is pointed
14 out that so far that only an estimated 3.9 trillion
15 cubic feet of deliverable gas reserves have been
16 uncovered in the Mackenzie Valley Delta, and this
17 represents only a couple of years' supply, and further
18 would allow Canada to use only part of its throughput
19 in the 50-50 Canadian-U.S. Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
20 proposed by Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Ltd. of
21 Toronto.

22 Once this relatively small
23 supply of gas has been depleted, the companies will
24 pull out of the frontier areas, leaving behind
25 services, largely paid for by the community, and the
26 infrastructure. Such services and infrastructure
27 being designed specifically for a company's project,
28 will have little local value once the resources are
29 gone. But such a massive undertaking as the
30 building of a pipeline will destroy the foundations of

H. LEBSON

the present local economy. Once the life of the project is ended, there is no way the old economic and social structures can be restored. This applies equally to the effects to the Northwest Territories and Northern Alberta cities, Mr. Commissioner.

The native people of the Northwest Territories are calling for a just land claim settlement. They are well aware of the effects that ignorance and greed, combined with investment, have already had on their people. Community control over the pace and type of development is at the centre of the land claims for the north. It would be yet another act of great injustice to the native people of Canada if, despite their strong objections, their land, their environment, and their way of life, was destroyed by the development of the Mackenzie Pipeline.

The second area deals with the northern environment. The north has been described as the last frontier. This is an unfortunate phrase, in that it is highly emotive and conjures up, as no doubt it is intended to, the idea of man taming nature and bringing a recalcitrant to heel. There is no question that man can really do whatever he likes with the north. The mind that can fuse hydrogen atoms and hydrogen bombs, put men on the moon, and etc., and certainly tame and even utterly destroy the world's northlands. The serious dilemma is that man will quite possibly do this, while not for one moment intending to do so. Whether man will avoid this catastrophe is to a significant extent what these

H. Jackson

hearings are all about.

Well, the north is not the last frontier. It is the last of the world's major biomes to come under industrial man's scrutiny, and it is when we observe the consequences of industrial man's earlier depredations^{respecting} the plant and animal life, in tropical and temperate areas and the world's oceans, which have seen their wanton destruction, that we view with alarm any unplanned, unprincipled foray to exploit northern resources.

Appropriate scientific studies have to be undertaken to ascertain how development can be carried out without serious harm to the environment. AT this point the interests of many different groups coincide. We do not need to list them at length, but of course particularly the native peoples mentioned above wish to preserve the environment that provides them with food and livelihood, to say nothing of their cultural heritage. We are highly sympathetic to the native people's interests which have been represented in the earlier stages in the hearing of this Commission.

In Edmonton the location of one of Canada's major universities, we should emphasize other reasons for holding up pipeline construction. Scientists in the New Democratic Party and many others equally concerned, can see the danger of extinction that faces plants and animals, even before they have been scientifically named and catalogued, let alone fully investigated, given any premature invasion of

H. Leeson

the northern environment. It will no doubt be alleged that the area subject to disruption -- or destruction, if you prefer -- is small compared to the total Arctic territory; but how can we know if or where or when irreparable damage is being wrought until scientific investigation has established what exists presently in the affected areas? Many plants and animals are of very limited distribution. They're highly sensitive to environmental change. It should be remembered that no one ever consciously decided to exterminate the world's whale population, comprising quite a large number of different species; but we are well on our way to achieving just that terrible goal.

To contend that we are not going to damage this last biome is quite erroneous, because we already have. What we have to do is ensure that damage is minimized. Since the northern biome is the last almost natural biome left, those countries with Arctic territory, like Canada, have a responsibility not only to themselves but have an obligation to mankind to preserve it and its flora and fauna from destruction. This was clearly in the minds of the delegates to the 12th International Botanical Conference held in Leningrad in July, 1975. At that meeting the following resolution was ratified by the congress, and I'm quoting from the congress:

"Representatives of the floristics and phytogeography section believe that the production of a concise Pan-Arctic vascular plant flora is an urgent need. Accordingly

H. Leeson

1 it is resolved to set up an internationally
2 representative committee to prepare the
3 groundwork for such a flora."

4 Incidentally, Mr. Commissioner, we have Dr. J.G.
5 Packer, from the Department of Botany of the University
6 of Alberta as one of the representatives on that
7 committee.

8 It may come of something of
9 a surprise to you to learn that there is presently no
10 modern single book that deals with the vascular plants
11 of the Arctic. As a matter of fact, this is the rule
12 for almost every group of organisms, except perhaps
13 for birds and mammals. These may possibly, possibly
14 be adequately catalogued.

15 It should be pointed out that
16 the reason for this lack of a basic inventory is not
17 the overwhelming numbers of different kinds of species,
18 certainly not, for nowhere on the globe is there fewer
19 species. The supplies, whether one is considering
20 insects, worms, fish, flowers, mosses, trees, or
21 seaweed; to give you an example in the whole of the
22 Arctic which covers several million square miles,
23 there are at least 1,500 kinds of vascular plants.
24 To be a bit more specific, the islands of the
25 Canadian Arctic archipelago cover 550, 000 square
26 miles, and they support 350 species of vascular
27 plants. In contrast, Formosa with only 14,000 square
28 miles, has 3,265 species.

29 Many of these northern
30 species are very^a restricted occurrence. For example,

H. Leeson

their peaks were sticking up above the ice and many plants and animals were able to exist through the Ice Age sitting on tops of these mountains surrounded by ice. We might add that this area is not adequately protected now, and the coal mining operations in the vicinity are clearly a serious hazard to this unique area which is of world-wide significance.

These are examples why scientists the world over are highly concerned that time be allowed for scientific investigation prior to possible construction, so that they may know the situation. We therefore stress the following points:

1. Preservation of the Arctic biome must be a prime consideration.
2. This is irrespective of who ultimately gains administrative rights to the area, we must point out that settlement of native land claims is not a licence to plunder by a new administration. We need at least a 10-year moratorium to provide essential scientific background material.
3. The third section, Mr. Commissioner, is on the impact on Alberta. The social upheaval and costs that will be imposed on the communities north of the 60th Parallel by the influx of large numbers of construction workers have already been described to this Inquiry. Northerners are clearly far better able to deal with this topic than Edmontonians. We would like, however, to endorse their concern in the strongest terms. These social costs in the north will fall most strongly on those least able to cope and most isolated from any

H. Leeson

of the 350 species mentioned a moment ago, as existing in the Canadian Arctic archipelago, over 20 are found only in these Arctic Islands and nowhere else in the world. There are species in Alaska and the Yukon found nowhere else in the world, and we would expect unique species also to occur in the West Mackenzie area.

It may well be asked, how do you know that the present area of concern is of special biological -- or to put it broader -- of special scientific interest, and that it should be preserved? The simple answer is that we don't. We need time to find out.

The Galapagos Islands are world-famous. They have to be world-famous, because the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation devoted a whole program to them. They are justly renowned for their unique biota and for being the natural laboratory where Charles Darwin made observations on the animals and plants he saw there, which led to his theory of natural selection, and the writing of "The Origin of Species." We know that the Galapagos Islands and its biota are important because biologists had the opportunity to study it. A little closer to home, biologists and geologists know that the Front Range Mountains of the Rocky Mountains around Mountain Park and to the south are important scientifically because they've been investigated. We know that now where the rest of Alberta was covered with ice up to 10,000 feet thick during the last Ice Age, these mountains and

H. Leeson

real support or help.

From an Alberta point of view, the social cost of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline loom just as large. Any rational assessment of the probable cause of social and economic events makes it clear that Edmonton in particular will pay a very high price for the construction of a pipeline. An accurate estimation of the cost is not possible. However, some idea of the dimensions of the problem can be reached by a review of the effects in Alberta of the Syncrude project and the bitter Alaskan experience with the Alyeska Pipeline, companion to the Mackenzie line.

First the Syncrude experience. ON a small scale, Syncrude has provided Albertans with a view of what the future could hold, the effects have been most acute in Fort McMurray, but they've also been substantial in Edmonton. Fort McMurray has had such acute problems with housing and social services that the Province of Alberta has suspended effective local government in the whole area, and installed a Commissioner for Northern Alberta. The Commissioner has dictatorial powers in wide areas over a substantial part of Alberta. If the impact of rapid economic growth in Alberta, an area of long-established social and political systems, with such that traditional political rights were suspended, one can only conclude that the impact on the infant social systems in the north would prove to be disastrous.

In Edmonton the construction

activity at Fort McMurray has intensified economic pressures at all levels. At the basic level, the pressures for a no-strike project agreement at the Syncrude site has led to very high wage rates. In the face of shortages of skilled tradesmen, these rates have been transferred to the rest of the province. The combination of a real shortage of tradesmen and land and pressure from new residents attracted by the boom has resulted in a very sharp rise in house prices.

In 1975 the average Edmonton house price rose 40%, to make it one of the highest in Canada, a new and rather dubious distinction. When the boom is over, will these prices hold, or will many buyers be left with large high-interest mortgages and a falling market? This is already a concern in Fort McMurray, as it becomes evident that further open pit mining projects in the Tar Sands are highly unlikely. The social and personal costs of this boom and bust cycle will be catastrophic.

The Mackenzie Pipeline would clearly have similar but much stronger effects in Edmonton, which will be a major staging area for both men and material. The Alyeska experience in Alaska -- the Alaska experience with the Alyeska Pipeline confirms these fears. In July, 1975, the "New York Times" examined the social costs of the Alyeska line in Fairbanks and among the construction workers. The high wage construction at any cost approach has played havoc in Alaska, leading to

H. Leeson

unprecedented problems of prostitution, alcoholism, child neglect, and family breakdown. The accident and death rates have also been unprecedented. The "New York Times" quotes an estimate that 273 Bechtel employees alone will die on that project, with a grand total of 500 likely. In fact, the writer described the atmosphere and project in these words:

"It's like a war except there are no guns, and no particular enemy. Who benefits then?"

From a Canadian and Albertan viewpoint the question we must ask is: Does the benefit to be derived justify these costs? The Alberta New Democratic Party thinks it does not.

Proponents of the pipeline justify its necessity on two major grounds: The need for gas, and the boost to the Alberta and northern economies.

The first reason, Canadian need for the natural gas, does not stand up to even superficial examination. Why should we tear our hearts out to obtain an estimated 3.9 trillion cubic feet of natural gas in the Mackenzie Delta when this is only approximately one-third of what Alberta already has allocated on a recallable basis to the California market?

The second reason, the needed boost to the economy, is an even more spurious argument. We have already pointed out the costs in social misery that on hard economic grounds the pipeline should be rejected. It will overheat the Alberta economy to the

H. Leeson

point that any economic advantage will be lost to the demand inflation that would hit all economic sectors. Worse, the economic activity will be temporary with few permanent jobs, leaving a residue of social costs and useless infrastructure that Albertans will continue to pay for in the future. Only a few will benefit in the short run, while the majority of Albertans will lose overall.

To sum up then, Mr. Commissioner, the Alberta New Democratic Party has the following objections to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline being constructed at this time:

1. The land claims of the natives of the Northwest Territories must be settled before any steps are taken to impose construction on those lands.
2. The lack of knowledge and research of the scientific significance of the Arctic biome would make any destruction of that area highly irresponsible.
3. The social and economic impact on Alberta in general and Edmonton in particular would be severe, destructive, and irreparable.

The Alberta New Democratic Party therefore submits that under these circumstances it would be irrational and indeed immoral to proceed with the development of the Mackenzie Pipeline, and we strongly urge that a ten-year moratorium be imposed on this project. By that time we should have carried out and brought to maturity investigations into the ecological, social, economic and human effects of such a venture and we would then be in a better position to

H. Leeson

weigh the costs against the benefits, Mr. Commissioner.

Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, perhaps I might just make two comments on Mr. Leeson's brief. There is an international program of scientists from around the world established to identify important biological sites, and this program called the International Biological Program is one that the -- that we've heard about at the Inquiry, and Dr. Peterson, whom I see here tonight, has been to the Inquiry's hearings in Yellowknife and has discussed the program with us and has identified sites that occur on the -- within the energy corridor proposed to be established, and that is one of the concerns that the Inquiry has before it and will be paying serious attention to.

Another matter that Mr. Leeson raised was the experience with the construction of the Alyeska Oil Pipeline in Alaska from Prudhoe Bay to Valdez. We have heard a number of witnesses from Alaska who have come to the Inquiry in Yellowknife to testify. They have included members of the Cabinet of the Government of Alaska, members of Governor Hammond's own staff, biologists and other scientists from the University of Alaska, Fairbanks, a magistrate from Copper Centre along the route of the pipeline, and a number of other witnesses and we expect to hear from more of those witnesses from Alaska when we return to complete our hearings at Yellowknife this summer.

H. Leeson
W.S. Bannister

So we are concerned about the impact in Alaska because that provides some basis for predicting what the impact would likely be in Canada. I'm grateful to Mr. Leeson for his elaboration of some of these issues about which we've heard a good deal already, but which are sufficiently important to justify additional elaboration, at a time like this.

(SUBMISSION BY ALBERTA N.D.P. - H. LEESON -
MARKED EXHIBIT C-337)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: So, Mr.

Waddell?

MR. WADDELL: Yes sir, our next brief is from Mr. W.S. Bannister, who is the president of Inland Cement Industries Limited. Mr. Bannister?

W.S. BANNISTER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,

Inland Ocean Cement hereby submits a brief to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Commission, specifically with respect to our own present and future energy requirements and peripherally with respect to some of the issues to be considered by the Inquiry.

It is the understanding of our company that this Inquiry has not been commissioned by the Federal Government to compare the feasibility of one pipeline to another or to usurp any other function of the National Energy Board, to which we already made representation, but to investigate and make

W.B. Bannister

recommendations with respect to a right-of-way granted across Crown lands for the purpose of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, having regard to the social, environmental and economic implications of construction and operation of such pipeline on the inhabitants of the north. Inland-Ocean Cement does not intend to submit learned argument with regards to the environmental and cultural impact of the pipeline, particularly in view of the massive volume of evidence already taken from inhabitants of the north and from experts with regard to cultural and environmental influence. However, Inland-Ocean Cement does hope that by outlining the present and future requirements of the company for natural gas, as well as indicating what would be involved from a cost, technological and environmental viewpoint for converting to alternate fuels, that this will assist the Inquiry in making its recommendation to the Government of Canada as to the timing of a pipeline and as to the guidelines to be established for the construction and operation of same in the north of Canada.

In the opinion of the company, the purpose of this portion of the Inquiry is to assess the needs of the whole of Canada, including the north, for present and future sources of energy and hopefully to objectively weigh that need against the advantages and disadvantages of the construction and placement of such a pipeline in the north. This submission will contain some general comments, but will primarily be aimed at the needs of Inland-Ocean Cement itself in

W.S. Bannister

1 view of the fact that this is an area in which the
2 company can speak with most authority, rather than in
3 vague generalities.

4 Inland Cement Industries Limi-
5 ted and Ocean Cement Limited are related companies
6 and subsidiaries of Genstar Limited. Inland-Ocean
7 Cement carries on business throughout Western Canada.
8 Because of their related management and their involve-
9 ment in the production and marketing of cement,
10 our two companies have elected to submit this one
11 brief jointly as INland-Ocean Cement.

12 There are three cement plants
13 operating under the name of Inland Cement Industries
14 Limited located at Edmonton, Regina and Winnipeg.
15 Another plant operated by Ocean Cement Company Limited
16 is located at Bamberton on Vancouver Island. More than
17 650 people are directly employed by Inland-Ocean
18 Cement, and these employees and their families are
19 directly dependent on the continued viable operation
20 of the company for their livelihood.

21 Inland Cement's current annual
22 consumption of natural gas is approximately 6.1 billion
23 cubic feet in total, at its three Prairie Province
24 plants. This equates to the amount of gas consumed
25 by 30,500 homes in the City of Edmonton in one year.
26 So we're a big customer, and we're concerned. To
27 explain the magnitude -- pardon me, I'm repeating.
28 Natural Gas is used to fire the kilns during the
29 manufacture of cement to temperatures of 2800 degrees
30 Fahrenheit. It's at these high temperatures that the

W.S. Bannister

chemical reactions take place which transform the raw materials into cement clinker. Currently the costs of fuel amount to over 30% of the total direct cost of manufacturing cement. As available fuel reserves diminish, the cost of fuel will in all likelihood increase, and this ratio will consequently become higher.

Ocean Cement plans to phase out the older Bamberton plant and build a major cement plant in the Metropolitan Vancouver area, to service domestic and export markets, and to improve efficiency. The project is advancing rapidly and according to schedule with its first full year of operation projected for 1978. The plant is being designed to use natural gas as a fuel and the estimated annual fuel consumption will be 3.3 billion cubic feet.

Although the fuel consumption per ton of cement will only be about 55% of consumption for the older plant, this is the conservation aspect of the industry.

In addition thereto, Inland is in the advanced stages of planning for a 50% expansion of the Edmonton plant to meet rising demand. This will increase fuel consumption by about 1.8 billion cubic feet per year, when installed and running at full capacity. This will bring the annual consumption of natural gas for the entire Inland-Ocean group of companies to approximately 11.2 billion cubic feet within several years. This figure represents almost double the present consumption

W.S. Bannister

1 of natural gas by Inland-Ocean Cement, which is
2 particularly significant in view of the fact that the
3 new technology which is being developed for cement
4 manufacturing will mean much more efficient use of
5 natural gas being consumed.

6 Each Inland-Ocean plant is
7 projected for expansion of its operation to meet the
8 growing demand for cement as a basic and economical
9 building product. This is the demand from the market
10 place represented by each of you as individuals. In
11 view of the fact that it is the long-range intention
12 of the Inland-Ocean group to continue in the cement
13 industry, the demand for fuel is projected to continue
14 in the future. Annual natural gas demands will
15 fluctuate with the cement market conditions. However,
16 an estimate of the annual compound growth rate in
17 the economy of 3% at each of the plants is not unrea-
18 listic. At present, the plants in British Columbia and
19 Alberta have sufficient sources of natural gas to
20 meet their needs. But the ability to meet the present
21 needs will diminish within the next few years. On the
22 other hand, the Winnipeg plant is already seriously
23 short of natural gas, a situation which can only
24 deteriorate in view of the increasing demands for
25 natural gas by the many different customers.

26 The cement industry can use
27 alternate fuels in the manufacture of cement, princi-
28 pally oil or coal. However, it is becoming increasing-
29 ly apparent that Canada's domestic production of oil
30 will be hard-pressed to meet normal oil demand let

W.S. Bannister

alone handle any shift in energy consumption from natural gas to oil. Imported oil would place a balance of payments burden on the country, which would seriously weaken social programs. Coal deposits must be explored, developed and brought into production at economical values, according to their heat content. This means that various levels of government will have to establish policies for the orderly development of available coal reserves. At present there is not a sufficient quantity of high-grade coal (which has not been allocated to an existing market) to meet the needs of Inland-Ocean Cement.

The overall diminishing fuel picture cannot hope to meet the growing demand for energy in the future.

Even if the following assumptions could be made

(a) that alternate fuels are available to allow for a shift in energy consumption from natural gas, and
(b) the price of fuel would be equivalent on a BTU-content basis,
(neither assumption can be substantiated at present) the increased capital and operating costs associated with converting the cement plants would be significant. For example, the initial capital costs to convert the four Western Canadian plants to coal systems would be approximately \$12 million. Operating costs would be higher with a coal system because of the handling and coal processing requirements.

If Inland-Ocean Cement were

W.S. Bannister

1 required to convert the coal or some alternate fuel,
2 the increased capital and operating costs would be
3 passed along to the cement consumer. Since cement is
4 a basic building material, this would result in incr-
5 eased prices in almost every area of construction.
6 The increase would quite naturally find its way to
7 the individual home-owner and end point customer.

8 It is acknowledged that there
9 should be an orderly development of all of Canada's
10 energy resources, whether they be gas, oil, coal,
11 nuclear or hydro power, in order that there be as
12 little damage to the environment as practically possible.
13 While Inland-Ocean does not hold itself out to have
14 substantial expertise in dealing with the environmental
15 considerations, it appears that the construction of
16 a pipeline would have an impact on the environment
17 of much smaller magnitude than most other energy
18 sources. There are, at present, a large number of
19 pipelines crossing this country which do not appear to
20 have substantially affected the environment or the
21 consequent uses of the lands which they cross. Surely
22 in the light of present technology, a pipeline can be
23 constructed through the north country with a minimum
24 impact on the environment.

25 Assuming that the capital
26 cost factor and other disadvantages of coal could
27 be resolved, it could and will be used as fuel, but
28 it would involve the more costly establishment of
29 adequate conservation and reclamation programs for
30 the land.

W.S. Bannister

1 It is accordingly hoped that
2 the development of Canada's north and the construction
3 of a pipeline will not be slowed or stagnated on the
4 environmental issue alone.

5 Inland-Ocean Cement, like
6 others, is aware of the land claims of the natives as
7 well as their concern to preserve their traditional
8 way of life. However, the inhabitants of the north
9 represent approximately 20,000 people, whereas the
10 current and future energy needs will affect the whole
11 population of Canada, which is in excess of 20,000,000
12 people. It is our submission that the construction of
13 the pipeline per se should not unduly affect or dis-
14 rupt the lives of the northern natives and that the
15 construction can indeed and should be carried on in
16 such a way that it will not unduly disturb their way
17 of life, or undermine their negotiations with the
18 Federal Government with regard to the land claims.
19 In view of the past and present experience in other
20 areas of the country, it would appear that once the
21 pipeline has been laid, the inhabitants can continue
22 using the land in substantially the same manner as
23 they have done in the past.

24 In view of the fact that
25 this Inquiry could, through its recommendations to
26 the Federal Government, have a substantial impact on
27 the timing of a pipeline, or could indeed recommend
28 guidelines which would make a pipeline unfeasible in
29 the near future, it is the intention of Inland-Ocean
30 Cement to put before the Board the urgent and imminent

W.S. Bannister

1 need of the company specifically and the whole of
2 Canada in general for a substantial source of natural
3 gas.

4 We understand the concern of
5 this Inquiry that the individual rights and needs of
6 the inhabitants of the north may be subordinated to
7 the demands of large and vocal pressure groups or corpor-
8 ate bodies. In answer to this, we would reiterate our
9 submission that the Inland-Ocean group of companies
10 employ 650 persons and in view of this fact approxima-
11 tely 2,500 people are directly dependent upon the
12 company for their living. But this does not include
13 the countless others in construction and related indus-
14 tries who are indirectly dependent upon the cement
15 industry for their livelihood, nor does this take into
16 consideration the various consumers or the ultimate
17 consumer who are dependent in so many ways upon
18 cement as a basic and economical building material.
19 In a time when energy is projected to be in short
20 supply, concrete construction for high-rise structures
21 has the added advantage of fuel conservation in that
22 it improves the efficient use of fuel in an enclosed
23 structure.

24 It is our final submission
25 that if the country's energy needs cannot be met
26 within the very near future, that this will cause
27 undue hardships to many individuals within this country
28 and to the country itself and accordingly we would
29 respectfully request that this Inquiry take into
30 consideration the needs of all Canadians as well as the

W.S. Bannister

inhabitants of the north.

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

(SUBMISSION BY INLAND OCEAN CEMENT - W.S.

BANNISTER - MARKED EXHIBIT C-338)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, we've heard a number of briefs and we do have coffee available, if you do think we should break now.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, just before we break, let me just comment on Mr. Bannister's brief. It was a brief quite helpful to me to appreciate the considerations that various segments of industry have about supplies of energy. As Mr. Bannister made plain, and I think all of you understand, the National Energy Board is by Statute -- that is under the law -- required to determine what volumes of natural gas there really are in the Mackenzie Delta and in the Beaufort Sea. They are required to determine how much natural gas we in Southern Canada need to heat our homes and keep our offices warm, and fuel our factories and industry; and so when this Inquiry submits its report to the government, the government will have as well a report from the National Energy Board, and will, as Mr. Bannister pointed out, weigh the whole question of Canada's need for natural gas from the frontier and at the same time weigh the very important questions, fundamental questions relating to social, environmental

1 and economic impact on the north and its peoples, and
2 then the Government of Canada will have to decide.

3 So maybe I should just say
4 before we adjourn for coffee that it seems to me
5 it's useful not only to me to listen to the views
6 expressed here, but for all of you who obviously hold
7 opinions on various sides of this issue, I think it's
8 useful for all of you to come here tonight and to
9 listen to the views expressed by others who disagree
10 with you, in some instances quite profoundly. It's
11 a way that it seems to me all of us can learn from
12 each other.

13 There's a tendency, I suppose,
14 for people who hold a certain view sometimes only to
15 listen to people who agree with them. That's, I sup-
16 pose, because the organizations we belong to often
17 invite people to come and to speak that we're pretty
18 sure will make us feel good about the opinions we
19 already hold, and here tonight, it seems to me, we've
20 given all of you an opportunity, whatever view you
21 hold about a pipeline and energy corridor, and about
22 the north, we've given all of you an opportunity to
23 hear from people whose views are in some instances
24 very much opposed to your own, and I think that's, as
25 I say, a means for us to learn from each other and to
26 perhaps understand each other better than we did before.

27 I should tell you that there
28 is a Canadian Broadcasting Corporation broadcasting
29 unit from the Northwest Territories that travels with
30 this Inquiry wherever it goes, and reports to the

North each night for an hour on the radio in English and in the native languages, reports to the north on what you people who live here in Southern Canada have been saying to the Inquiry, and those broadcasters are with us tonight, along with the other representatives of the press and the media at this table on my left, and those broadcasters from Northern Canada, include Whit Fraser, who broadcasts in English; Abe Okpik, who broadcasts in the Eskimo language of the Western Arctic; Jim Sittichinli, who broadcasts in Loucheux; Louis Blondin, who broadcasts in Slavey; and Joe Toby, who broadcasts in Dogrib and Chipewyan. So that what you say tonight will be reported to people who live in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, on the perimeter of the Beaufort Sea and in the Northern Yukon.

So we'll adjourn for coffee for a few minutes and then hear from those who still have briefs to present.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

Rev. C.M. Starr

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Come to order, ladies and gentlemen. Carry on then, Mr. Waddell.

MR. WADDELL: Yes, sir. I call as the next brief, Rector Murray Starr of the Church of Saint John the Evangelist, which is here in Edmonton.

REV. C. MURRAY STARR, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, I, Charles Murray Starr, parish priest of the Anglican Church of Canada. I happen to be rector of Saint John's but I'm not here representing them, I'm here representing me, resident of this city of Edmonton and Canadian citizen, and I thank you for this opportunity to present to you something of my own personal concern about proposed northern development of this country generally in the Mackenzie Valley Natural Gas Pipeline in particular. I don't pretend that this is a very sophisticated or technologically informed document or that I am in that kind of a category. I am just a citizen concerned about some things, and it seems to me that this whole matter occasions the asking of some serious questions to which an honest attempt at answers needs to be found before we proceed with any further development. I appreciated your opening remarks because they sort of indicated that this really and truly is part of your concern and I think that's wonderful.

First thing, one of the issues at stake appears to be the land claims of the Inuit and Dene people. I find it difficult to understand why they

1 are being called upon to justify their claims at all.
2 I did wonder why such issues had not been referred to
3 the International Courts at the Court of the Hague, but
4 have since come to understand that the rules governing
5 the Court's procedures are of such an arbitrary nature
6 that the native people would have no case. It's unfor-
7 tunate that such people were never consulted with the
8 possibility their having any rights never envisaged
9 when the Court was inaugurated, yet I suspect that any
10 citizen of this country would expect that his personal
11 rights would be examined by a Court that had quite a
12 different concept of the privileges of those who might
13 find it necessary to submit their case to the bar. What
14 I imply is that, regrettably, international justice is
15 cast in quite a different mold than any of us would
16 tolerate in our own land.

17 It further seems to me that the
18 assumptions that this country makes regarding its claims
19 to the North and the historical actions upon which those
20 claims now rest might so easily have been made by any
21 nation on this globe. I don't recall the native people
22 inviting the hordes of immigrants to the new world that
23 resulted in the present position, but they peacefully
24 accomodated us for the most part. Would not Orientals
25 have as good a case for their migration to America today
26 as Europeans had a few centuries ago? Could not the
27 U.S.S.R. lay claim to the North since the original
28 recorded inhabitants came from that part of the world?
29 Perhaps it's unfortunate that they failed to put a flag
30 on their igloos or teepees to declare their sovereignty

Rev. C.M. Starr

1 of the land.

2 In short, I believe that the
3 Canadian government has as much need to justify its
4 claim to the North as do its actual age-long inhabitants,
5 and that it would not stand for any other nation
6 assuming ownership of that on the kind of grounds upon
7 which Canada does. The undoing of the native people has
8 been their peaceful admission of the proverbial camel
9 to their tent, who now wants to take possession of it.
10 If it's a case of conquest, let's say so and be done
11 with charades. If it's a case of conquest, let's say so
12 and be done with the charade. Let's take our place with
13 those nations for whom conquest is its own justification,
14 but if it's justice we believe in and as a just people
15 we will be regarded, let it really be so.

16 Secondly, presuming we have a
17 national conscience, let us look carefully at what has
18 happened as a result of our dealings with native people
19 since the white man came to this continent. That it
20 has been sadly lacking in justice is not hard for any-
21 one to show, but I do not suggest that we now act out of
22 a guilty conscience. We can see how a once proud, self-
23 reliant and industrious people have been all but des-
24 troyed as a cultural entity and as individual persons.
25 Many of the observations regarding the degeneracy of
26 native peoples are all too true. Therefore, it does
27 not take much intelligence to realize that past policy
28 has been a dismal failure. If we want to continue
29 making indolent and dependent peoples out of natives,
30 carry on as in the past. Perhaps it would be wiser,

Hon. J. N. Storr

kinder, and certainly less expensive to ignore them entirely, let them fend for themselves or as on occasions, systematically pursue their extinction. That's one alternative but the other is to develop some kind of new program of partnership in which paternalism and pay-offs have no part. They ask for the right to determine their own development to control what happens to their land. They ask for a moratorium that they may prepare to cope with the development that is almost inevitable in the North, but I submit that to pursue past policy is not a viable option any longer. The James Bay Settlement which is merely the old treaty game in the new garb must not be allowed to be perpetuated. I am ashamed of the way my country has dealt with the native people in the past. I am appalled at the results. I plead for some much more honorable and responsible program in the future, a program that really involves native people in the control of their own destiny, a right I hope I enjoy and I want children to enjoy and I am bound to lose if I deny to anyone else.

Thirdly, the third question seems to me to require very serious attention as a whole matter of life-style. In essence, we are asking native people to engage in a drastic change of life-style which they appear reluctant to do, yet it seldom crosses our minds that our own life-style may be the one that requires extensive amendment. We have drifted into or perhaps been cultivated into a way of living that is both wasteful and gluttonous, especially as it

Rev. C.M. Starr

pertains to the consumption of resources and it's interesting that I find the people who are the marketers of resources are still encouraging us to do this to a greater and greater extent. I believe that much of the pressure put upon native peoples to change is in order that we can continue to indulge the highly questionable life-style to which we have become accustomed. It is a life-style that can only be embraced by a very small minority of the world's population and it is an enormous expense in terms of world resources. In fact, it is a life-style, that were the bulk of the world to adopt, would result in the bankruptcy of resources in our own life-time.

Anti-inflation endeavours notwithstanding, I see very little serious effort being made to lead us on into a responsible stewardship resources and as for justification of our gross consumptive ways, I cannot imagine there being any.

Canada needs to consider very carefully where we are going in our development and for whose benefit. I understand that some seventy percent of the resources--excuse me, eighty percent of the resources--that the proposed pipeline would carry have already been committed for foreign markets, which likewise seem reluctant to revise life-styles. If we were faced with a war and limited energy available, I have no doubt that we'd quickly find ways to conserve our resources.

What further troubles me is that Western Canadians are inclined to believe that we

Rev. C. M. Starr

do not get fair treatment from the heavily industrialized areas of this country yet we seem all too ready to be party to a similar kind of treatment of the native people of the north.

As a Canadian wondering where we are heading to cry out for someone to apply the breaks before we are completely out of control, racing madly downhill to disaster. We must remember that the bigger and bigger is also the modus operandi of cancer. Let us examine and amend our own lifestyles before we presume to ask the native people to amend theirs.

I suspect our need is not nearly as great as we've been led to believe. We often think that the native people have a hard time handling liquor, but in my observation we have a much greater difficulty in handling profits as native people do in handling liquor, judging by our society with far more serious consequences.

Finally sir, I think it's almost trite to say that ecological concern has not exactly been the hallmark of resource development around the world. It amazes me that legislation must be enacted and policing be undertaken to protect the environment of our land. In my opinion, far too many developers seem to be amoral in this regard. If that's what free enterprise entails, so be it, but as a Canadian, I believe I have a moral responsibility before God to be a good steward of the blessings with which he has endowed this planet. We have enough on our conscience now, and I share in that guilt for I

Rev. C. M. Stair

1 have enjoyed the standard of living that such irres-
2 possible exploitation has produced, but I want to make
3 my voice heard that I am far from happy with the risks
4 and indifference with which much development is
5 carried out.

6 We all know that the
7 ecological balance of nature becomes increasingly
8 delicate the further one travels to the north. I
9 am not at all satisfied that the kind of technology
10 that we presently possess let alone have the will or
11 the means to practise, is at all adequate to the
12 present proposals for northern development, and surely
13 the existence of a pipeline for the export of natural
14 resources would provide a substantial, perhaps over-
15 whelming incentive to proceed before it is proper
16 to do so.

17 I believe its very prospect
18 has already led to premature activity and I therefore
19 would urge a moratorium in development in order that
20 our technology can keep pace with our actual needs,
21 needs that have themselves first been justified not
22 merely by present consumption patterns but by a re-
23 sponsible lifestyle that is cognizant of the precious
24 but limited ^{heritage} with which the earth has been endowed.

25 Finally I would assure you that
26 I thank the native people of the north for bringing
27 these issues to our attention, and I will continue to
28 express these concerns in whatever forms are open to
29 me as an individual citizen, for it seems to me that
30 they are helping Canadians consider some of the most

Rev. C. M. Starr

serious questions facing this nation in its entire history.

(THE SUBMISSION OF C. MURRAY STARR MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-339)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, you'll notice on the list of briefs, I have one marked "5-A", a Mrs. Peggy Robbins. Apparently Mrs. Robbins just wanted to file her brief and I've been given an eight page brief from Mrs. Robbins. I should mention that she's indicated that she's the president of a small commercial printing and secretarial firm which was set up to provide training in small business management and employment for native people.

She relates some of those experiences as well as her views on northern development. So, perhaps I could give this ^{to} Miss Hutchinson and we'll file this as a brief and we'll make copies for you sir.

(THE SUBMISSION BY PEGGY ROBBINS MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-340)

MR. WADDELL: Is Mr. Barry here from R. Angus, Alberta Limited? Mr. Barry, representative from R. Angus?

Perhaps we can hold that down for a moment. Mr. Ian D. Robertson. Mr. Robertson?

THE COMMISSIONER: That brief from Peggy Robbins-- Peggy Robbins?

MR. WADDELL: Yes sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: I'll read

I. D. Robertson

that on the plane to Regina.

IAN D. ROBERTSON, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Justice

Berger, Commission Counsel, ladies and gentlemen,
I submit this brief on behalf of myself in opposition
to the construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
at this time.

I believe the two participant
companies have failed to provide sufficient evidence
in support of their applications. I believe that the
negative economic, social and environmental impacts
of such^a project outweigh the positive advantages of
such a pipeline to the nation as a whole. Too many
questions remain unresolved in the areas of environ-
mental protection and social justice.

The pipeline debate cannot be
simplified to an argument of necessity for economic
survival, as Mayor Sykes of Calgary would have us
believe, for even the pipeline companies have recognized
the naivete of that argument. Similarly, it is
equally naive to focus public attention on one
particular issue such as the environment or native
land claims, because these too are only parts of a
more fundamental question as to what quality of life
Canadians are prepared to plan their future for.

The pipeline question itself
is probably irrelevant, so long as Canadians continue
to exploit and consume their natural resources at
the present rate. Quite frankly, unless we change
our fundamental value system with its technological

Public Inquiry

drive for consumption, rid ourselves of the utopian American dream and frontier ethic concepts, there will be no future to look forward to.

Today's conservation movements with environmental ethics are not anti-development so much as they are pro-responsible resource use. I believe that I have a responsibility to leave this earth as I found it. Unless we change, there will be no future choices to make or the diversity we require to sustain productive life will be gone.

Justice Berger, I believe I have a unique perspective to present to your Inquiry. First, my family background is tied directly to the petroleum industry.

Second, as a professional urban planner, I am acquainted with the effects of rapid growth in oil towns such as Sarnia, Ontario or Fort McMurray. As a student, I have studied northern development since 1968 and I believe I have an appreciation for the problems.

I submit the pipeline will have a significant impact on the city of Edmonton. I do not support ^{Mayor} Sykes of Calgary position. I believe the failure of the Province of Alberta to submit a comprehensive analysis of its own on the effect of a pipeline is an act of political cowardice and a gross dereliction of their responsibility to the citizens of Alberta.

Mayor Sykes states that there cannot be special political rights and privileges for

Furthermore, as Wally Firth

The City of Edmonton brief

The City argues that the

greatest impacts will be felt in the areas around Edmonton rather than the city itself, so where is the Regional Planning Commission's brief to this Inquiry?

Can the city handle the identified problems to date? Has the Province of Alberta taken the initiative and demonstrated at Fort McMurray that it can effectively handle the "boom and bust syndrome." The simple answer is "no". Edmonton appears to argue that because the pipeline does not go near the city and is only a one shot affair, that the economic and demographic impacts will be minimal. This is probably true except for the fact that it underestimates the magnetic attraction of Edmonton.

Already we have large numbers of workers commuting from Fort McMurray and this trend will probably increase, given the city's accessibility and the high wages of workers. Next, one cannot assume that the pipeline is a one shot affair. It has been made quite clear since the start of these hearings that we are looking at the Mackenzie Valley as a transportation corridor.

One must also consider the Alberta Government's economic policy. It is, to say the least, flexible, which is really a polite term for erratic or non-existent. We know the government is committed to the development of a petro-chemical industry as is demonstrated by its recent approval of major projects at Fort Saskatchewan and Red Deer. All these projects will be competing for the same labor pool and I believe this competition will have a significant negative impact on this city.

John Bullock, president of

the Canadian Federation of Independent Businessmen in a speech to the Edmonton Chamber of Commerce in September, 1974, warned that :

"The pipeline will create unparalleled labor shortages."

Edmonton has a severe housing shortage. The Syncrude project is already experiencing these labor shortages.

Edmonton has a severe housing shortage. Can we cope with a thousand or more permanent employees arriving at one time? Consider the housing needs of the pipeline workers. Most will require rental accommodation and we just are not building any. Keep in mind also that in order to satisfy the current housing demand, we must continue to put about 9,000 units on the market each year. Consider if you will that in order to do so, we must have skilled labor and materials, commodities that will be in scarce supply.

Justice Berger, I submit that Albertans and Edmontonians had better given some thought to their priorities. Briefly, let us look at how prepared the Province of Alberta is for the pipeline boom.

Sir, I beleive you visited Fairbanks. Perhaps you should have a look at Fort McMurray and its growth pains. If we cannot manage a southern town such as Fort McMurray, should we really consider tackling the north? Was the province ready? Has it shown much foresight, anticipated and planned to accommodate the problems in advance?

Mr. D. Robertson

Arctic Gas proposes to rely heavily on the resources of existing towns south of Zalm Lake but are these towns prepared? What guidance has our Provincial Government given? What studies are underway to develop appropriate planning and management policies for the migrating workers?

I submit sir, that the Government of Alberta should be called before this Inquiry to explain publicly what studies it has underway and what contingency plans it proposes to follow if the pipeline is to be built. Perhaps at the same time, one should find out why all the major projects must be built at once rather than sequentially. This problem is not just inherent to Alberta but it is symptomatic of the nation as a whole. Why is there no rational, national economic planning?

Sarnia, Ontario where my family lives, clearly illustrates the boom and bust syndrome. There is either a lot of work or there is none at all. Right now, the boom is on. Three years ago there was little work. I would suggest that Sarnia, built on an oil boom, is worth visiting to see some of the effects, both good and bad.

The Sarnia Indian Reserve is probably one of the richest in Canada, but does it show the prosperity of oil? I do not think so.

There is no doubt that if the pipeline is built on top of Alberta's buoyant economy, Edmonton will be part of the inflationary boom, probably reaching the city of one million people ahead

I. D. Robertson

1 of its time. What will the price of such prosperity
2 be; social decay, housing shortages, exorbitant wages,
3 small business closures, over crowded municipal services,
4 increased land speculation -- who knows? But we
5 will probably have effectively limited our choices
6 of how and when to grow.

7 We live in inflationary
8 times. Do we want more? I think not. Neither
9 the City of Edmonton, the province or the two
10 companies involved appear to have considered the
11 possibility of major labor unrest. Unions are getting
12 bigger and more militant. They also seem to be be-
13 coming an entity unto themselves, their leadership
14 not controllable by the members. Will a Mackenzie
15 Valley Pipeline become another opportunity for a
16 Teamster takeover as the Alaska pipeline now being
17 constructed?

18 On the other side of the
19 coin, we do not know how government will respond.
20 Will it amend the Labor Act as it did for Syncrude
21 to restrict labor's legitimate rights rather than
22 rewrite Alberta's archaic labor laws?

23 I have mentioned the political
24 jurisdiction of problems at the local level. The
25 Inquiry must also give some consideration to the
26 problems associated with the number of political
27 jurisdictions that will be involved if the pipeline
28 is built. Major difficulties must be anticipated,
29 given the complexity of government bureaucracy. If
30 the line must be built, then one federal agency should

(... Robert Leger)

created to administer its development and review its impact. This point was well ^{made} / by Dr. Carson Templeton in his testimony in June of 1975.

"I oppose the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. My position is based on the fact that ^{no} culture in history has yet evolved to the point where it will wait, pause and reflect on its knowledge, assess its science and technology, plan its future and promote humanitarian order.

Time is not a commodity to be bought and sold. Rather, it is a limiting factor, a common denominator for all of us. If we use our time wisely, we are more productive. We do not get more time."

The experts, Barbara Ward, Margaret Meade, all tell us the western world must undergo fundamental change. For example, the notion that bigness is madness was first expressed by British economist Ernst Schumacher. In his book "Small is Beautiful", Schumacher argues that we need to grow, not outwards but inwards towards institutions of a size where you can see how everything relates and toward technology with a human face.

Resource use, especially in the energy field, should be looked at in much the same way.

Change involves instability, risk and above all greater collective responsibility. The April 21st, 1976 editorial in the Edmonton Journal, remarking on the Federal Government decision

I. D. Robertson

1 to allow Dome Petroleum to drill in the fragile
2 Mackenzie Delta argues that:

3 "The condition of freedom is risk. The condition
4 of many good things is risk. The Government of
5 Canada cannot govern responsibly without taking
6 risks."

7 A reader responded by asking:

8 "Whose freedom and to what end is that freedom
9 directed? Who are the beneficiaries of the good
10 things and who takes the risk?"

11 Money is not an adequate
12 substitute for technology when technology is what
13 is required if development is to take place. The
14 environmentalist does not believe in playing Russian
15 Roulette. The oil man does. For example, Dr.
16 Andrew Thompson, chairman of the Canadian Arctic
17 Resources Committee feels Dome's \$50 million cleanup
18 bond is pointless because the present level of
19 technology is incapable of cleaning up a significant
20 Arctic oil spill. Thus Dr. Thompson, like myself
21 believes the risk is too great and the government has
22 acted irresponsibly.

23 The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
24 Inquiry must be the forum to initiate a change of
25 philosophy and direction in northern development. Can
26 we not learn from our mistakes and our history? Can
27 we not pause and reflect on the Klondike Gold Rush,
28 Leduc #1 and James Bay and put these times in perspec-
29 tive? The main issue is not really construction of a
30 pipeline, native rights or resource depletion. Rather,

I. D. Robertson

it is a question of when, why and for whom there will be future choices. Perhaps, as I believe, we want too much too soon.

Both Arctic Gas and Foothills predict severe energy shortages by 1985. If energy costs rise, technology will respond. Detroit is making the cars ten years ago it said it couldn't sell.

In my own field of urban planning, we are dreadfully energy inefficient. Consider if you will that Alberta is ideally situated for the use of solar energy. Think of how city streets are laid out, houses and buildings constructed and sited. Will an energy crisis really hurt us that much? Perhaps it would teach us to use our energy resources more wisely.

Justice Berger, the evidence to date on all the sub-issues, warrants delay. It is a reasonable price risk for that matter to pay to have future choices. Let us as Canadians in the north and in the south determine the purpose for northern development before we act and make irreversible mistakes. The cultural differences are extreme.

Dr. Charles Hobart has testified that colonization of the north by southern Canadian has already resulted in steady and increasingly rapid erosion of the value of native law, crafts and skills. I believe that the loss of such skills and culture is a loss of part of my heritage and Canadian identity. I believe the native land claims issue should be settled prior to the construction of any

I. D. Robertson

possible pipeline.

I have attached an article by Maukunu Kokare who describes the impact of white technology on New Guineau as seen through his eyes because it explains how another culture half-way around the world has endured being discovered and technologically developed. Kokare's article will I think, help to explain Chief P'Seleis comment to you in Fort Good Hope on August 6th 1975. He states:

"I cannot understand how a man can live for wealth and power, knowing his ambition and greed is destroying so much around him."

Many of the environmental issues are difficult for a lay public to understand because they seem so trivial. It is difficult for a southerner to appreciate the fragility of the Arctic ecosystem until he can see the effects of improper land use for himself. Environmental engineering is expensive, but necessary.

One need only fly through the Arctic to see why, or read the history of the Alaska highway for that matter. I cannot see how the applicants propose to successfully monitor the construction of a pipeline to see that regulations are enforced if the supervisors belong to the companies involved. Rather, I believe enforcement is a government responsibility and I cannot still see it working at all, when the majority of pipeline workers are southerners. They are ^{there} only to get a job done.

I submit sir, that heavy

I. D. Robertson

equipment operators are generally the same everywhere and the concept of environmental sensitivity does not come to mind riding the big machines. Dr. Arthur Martell of the Canadian Wildlife Services believes that 40 to 50 million dollars worth of research is still needed in order that we may glean some understanding of the Arctic's ecosystem's peculiarities. To date, concerns have been raised by eminent ecologists such as Dr. Pimlott over the delta and the Arctic coast with its rare birds and white whales, the migration of caribou and the nesting of whistler swans.

The pipeline must not be allowed to cross the Arctic wildlife refuge, the Mackenzie Delta or the International Biological Program sites. These sites are of critical international significance, an essential gene pool for the viability of the world's ecosystem. The loss of even one species of life, be it caribou or whales would be a major disaster. Diversity is the key to environmental stability and the loss of one species causes a chain reaction throughout the ecosystem.

To conclude, I am opposed to the pipeline being constructed at this time. I do not believe either of the two companies has been able to prove that the pipeline is an economic necessity and environmentally and socially desirable. I do not believe the City of Edmonton or Province of Alberta is fully cognizant of and prepared for the significant impact that the pipeline will have.

L. D. Robertson

The time has come when
Canadians must face up to the future and decide what
price they wish to pay for tomorrow. Alberta's
economy is buoyant and stable. The pipeline will have
a significant, negative, inflationary effect. Too
many social and environmental questions remain
unanswered at this time and thus the better risk is
to wait.

Justice Berger, thank you
for the opportunity to partake in the hearings. I
would leave you with this extract from Robert Service's
poem, the "Law of the Yukon":

Long have I waited lonely,
Shunned as a thing accursed,
Monsterous, moody, pathetic
The last of the land's and the first.

Envisioning campfires at twilight,
Sad but alone and forlone
Feeling my womb ere pregnant
With a sea of cities unborn.

Wild and wide are my borders
Stern as death is my sway
And I wait for the men who will win me
And I will not be won in a day.

And I will not be won by weaklings
Subtle, suave or mild
But by men with the hearts of Vikings

I. D. Robertson

And the simple faith of a child.

Desperate, strong and resistless
And throttled by fear or defeat
Then will I yield with my treasure
Then will I glut with my meat.

Thank you.

(THE SUBMISSION OF I. D. ROBERTSON MARKED AS
EXHIBIT C-341)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Perhaps
ladies and gentlemen I might make a comment on
Mr. Robertson's brief. He dealt with a number of
matters of concern to the Inquiry in a ^{most} comprehensive
discussion.

Let me just put it this
way, that this is an Inquiry appointed by the Government
of Canada to determine so far as we can, the impact
of a pipeline and energy corridor in the Territories
of Canada -- in the northern territories of Canada
and I am here to elicit your views, to find out
what you think as citizens of Canada regarding the
issues raised by the proposal to construct a pipeline
and establish an energy corridor in our northern
territories.

The impact of a pipeline
and energy corridor within the Province of Alberta
is none of the business of an Inquiry established by
the Government of Canada, and I am not seeking your
views as citizens of Alberta about the impact in

Rev. F. Stewart

1 Alberta. I am seeking your views as citizens of Canada
2 regarding the impact and the consequences in the
3 Canadian north.

4 Now, I understand that it's
5 all one country and that you can't just chop this
6 thing to bits at the 60th Parallel, but I think you
7 will understand that certain things are for the
8 Government of Alberta to consider and determine, other
9 things for the Government of Canada, and I am making
10 recommendations to the Government of Canada and not
11 to the Government of Alberta.

12 So, who is next Mr. Waddell?

13 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner
14 the next brief is Reverend Fletcher Stewart, Ten
15 Days for World Development.

16 REVEREND FLETCHER STEWART, sworn

17 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
18 we are happy to be able to address ourselves to this
19 important matter and happy that your Inquiry has made
20 it possible for many voices to be heard that often
21 receive little attention in affairs of great importance.
22 Thank you for this opportunity.

23 I'd like ^{to} read a paragraph from
24 the middle of this brief first because I think it sums
25 up much of what we have to say.

26 People come first, in this
27 case, the native peoples of the Northwest Territories.
28 It is not necessary to debate the dubious benefits of
29 pipeline to the south. The self-interests of the
30 south has no right to override the just claims of the

Rev. F. Stewart

1 north. It would be easy for us in a selfish panic
2 to ignore these few thousand people but it would not
3 be right. Justice can only be done if we first
4 recognize their rights and then negotiate with them
5 as equals.

6 Mr. Commissioner, Ten Days
7 for World Development is an inter-church educational
8 program sponsored by the Anglican Lutheran, Presbyterian
9 Roman Catholic and United churches. Our Committee is
10 composed of volunteers from these churches whose
11 interest is to learn and help others learn about the
12 problems of underdevelopment in the Third World, to
13 learn about the relationship between underdevelopment
14 there and overdevelopment in our own part of the world,
15 and to promote action in person, political and
16 economics spheres to correct these conditions and this
17 brief seeks to represent the opinions of the committee.

18 Our interest in the
19 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline debate is sparked by two
20 factors; certain parallels between the Third World
21 and our own Northwest Territories and our understanding
22 of the development process. Those of us who are
23 concerned about international justice are often
24 admonished to start at home and when we look at our
25 own homeland, we are struck by the degree to which
26 our north could be described as a colony. A colony
27 is an area which has a minimum of self-determination,
28 which is administered from outside whose resources
29 are exploited for the best interests of a powerful
30 neighbor.

Dennis H. Stewart

1 We do not want this to be
2 true of the Northwest Territories. This Inquiry
3 illustrate the potential, the hope that the voice of
4 the peoples of the north will be heard and weighed
5 in the decisions that affect their future. What
6 we Canadians do as a result of this Inquiry will
7 determine whether the Northwest Territories will be
8 a colony or not.

9 We understand development to
10 be a process of self-determination and liberation. It
11 is not a material process of imposing an alien
12 technology. It is not a process of draining the
13 natural resources out of one area nor even of
14 establishing industry where trapping or agriculture
15 used to be. Development is a process of putting
16 decision making power into the hands of a people,
17 giving them ownership of their own institutions,
18 trusting them to make their own decisions and their
19 own mistakes.

20 We are under no illusions
21 that this will be an easy road for the Inuit or
22 Dene peoples of the north, that they are under no
23 such illusions either.

24 They have very hard decisions
25 to make about how they are going to adapt to the
26 powerful culture that is impinging upon them. These
27 are decisions only they can make.

28 The alternative to self-
29 determination as mature partners in this vast land
30 is a future of enforced dependency. If we take away

Rev. F. Stewart

1 the right of the people to make their own decisions,
2 we erode their spirit. At best they will become
3 apathetic, at worst, enraged.

4 People come first, in this
5 case the ^{native} people of the Northwest Territories. It is
6 not necessary to debate the dubious benefits of the
7 pipeline to the south. The self interest of the
8 south has no right to override the just claims of the
9 north. It would be easy for ^{us} in a selfish panic to
10 ignore these few thousand people but it would not
11 be morally right. Justice can only be done if we
12 first recognize their rights and then negotiate with
13 them as equals. This implies:

14 A. Before pipeline construction begins if it begins,
15 the future of the native peoples in a changing environ-
16 ment must be assured. No decision to go ahead with
17 the pipeline should be made until there is a concrete
18 for the fruitful involvement of native peoples before,
19 during and after construction. Such a plan must be
20 developed with the full participation and agreement of
21 the native peoples through institutions of their own
22 choosing.

23 B. Whether or not it is decided to go ahead with the
24 pipeline, there should be a recognition of aboriginal
25 rights and a recognition and settlement of native
26 land claims. By settlement, we do not mean extinction
27 but rather an institutionalization of the individual
28 and corporate interests of the native people in the
29 continued use and control of their land. This implies
30 that they must be enabled to set up institutions of

J. E. Stewart

their own within the framework of the Canadian Constitution, analogous to provinces.

As Albertans, we are fully conscious of the benefits provincial management of resources can bring. We should desire no less for our neighbors to the north. No other decisions should be made until the question of land claims is justly settled.

C. The environment could well be a separate subject in itself. The old way of life of the native people is in an intimate relationship to a healthy, natural environment. This should not be lightly tampered with. There must not only be adequate assurance that the environment will be intact, there must also be assurance that if mistakes are made, they can be mended.

The idea of a moratorium has been advanced in a number of quarters. Until the above conditions are met, we are in agreement that a moratorium would be a good idea. The native people should not be forced into a hasty settlement with the noise of backhoes in their ears.

Mr. Commissioner, in the past we have often not done right by the native peoples of this land. Your Inquiry gives us one more chance to do something right. Thank you.

(THE SUBMISSION OF TEN DAYS FOR WORLD DEVELOPMENT
MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-342)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

A. Macdonald

1 I have two briefs from Lethbridge, Alberta and the
2 people were unable to come. The first brief is
3 from the Lethbridge Naturalists Society and the
4 second one is from Mrs. Helen Schuler in Lethbridge,
5 Alberta and I propose to file these briefs and I have
6 a copy for you sir to go with the copy of Mrs. Robbins's
7 brief for you to read and I will acknowledge by mail
8 that we've received these and read them into the
9 record.

10 (THE SUBMISSION OF THE LETHBRIDGE NATURALISTS
11 SOCIETY MARKED AS EXHIBIT C-343)

12 (THE SUBMISSION OF MRS. HELEN SCHULER MARKED
13 AS EXHIBIT C-344)

14 I'd call upon Mr. Andrew
15 Macdonald please.

16 ANDREW MACDONALD, sworn;

17 THE WITNESS: I'd like to
18 express my gratitude to the Commission for this
19 opportunity to speak it in the matter of the proposed
20 pipeline, although I am a Canadian living in the south,
21 this is an issue which concerns me very much.

22 I don't ^{know} if the Commission
23 with its northern itinerary has been exposed to a
24 recent wave of television messages brought to us by
25 a large oil company. In one of them, a Canada goose,
26 symbol of the wild and free Canada is seen onscreen.
27 We hear an unctuous voice telling us that it is valid
28 to be afraid in the face of the energy problems of
29 today's world but, the voice continues, we are very
30 fortunate that today companies are spending many

A. Macdonald

millions in drilling and exploration in the north to find the energy to deliver to us in the south. The voice goes on to tell us that there is concern for the environmental factors involved. I do not believe that.

We have every reason to suspect the environmental concern of corporations involved in the north. Vast sums of money are involved. There is widespread concern that a blowout in the Beaufort Sea for example could discharge oil for up to two years before the well is capped, yet development continues whatever the cost.

Jean Marchand, the Minister of the Environment explains ^{to} us that Dome Petroleum spent a great deal on exploration in the Beaufort and could not really be cut off now. The obvious question is, with so much spent to date, can a pipeline down the Mackenzie be halted?

Here in Edmonton at kitchen table conversations and the like, the popular conviction is that it cannot. Scepticism of the corporations motives and the government's role, although not that of the Commission, runs very high. We in Canada have a long history of sellout of natural resources to American interests. Witness the incredible story of the Columbia River treaties and very recently that of the Athabasca Tar Sands. Should the international price of oil fall and an undercutting move is quite possible by OPEC, the Canadian people will subsidize any dip from present price levels that an American developer may sustain indefinitely.

A. Macdonald

Our politicians at the federal and provincial levels have wittingly or unwittingly been accomplices in American energy policies over the years; policies which have been detrimental to the Canadian interest. According to the Globe and Mail, U.S. controlled oil companies have tied up for California customers about 12 trillion cubic feet of natural gas from the Mackenize Delta, almost four times the amount discovered to date in that part of the Arctic. We must be very sure before a commitment to the size of the Mackenzie Pipeline is entered into that it does so in the context of Canadian energy policy but the pipeline should not be built now.

The natives in the north have been unanimous in demanding that the land claims be settled before any pipeline go ahead is made. I believe that for both ^{legal} and human reasons, these demands should be met. The trust between the native and non-native Canadians is fragile. Acting in good faith with respect to the land claims can only mean not making drastic moves like the pipeline, except in the context of a land settlement.

Only a fraction of the money now being spent in non-renewable resource exploration is being spent on the energy possibilities of the wind, the sun and the sea, almost certainly our true future energy resources. We have treated the earth so poorly that many fear our future viability on it. Now, one of the last great reserves is coming under the

A. Macdonald

1 speculator's thumb. We all will be diminished if it
2 is cheaply sold and most thoroughly the people that
3 live there.

4 All up and down the Mackenzie
5 native people have spoken saying that the pipeline
6 should wait, that it is too soon. When I think of
7 those voice and the voice of the television message,
8 there is no question about whom to believe. I hope
9 that the Commission will recommend that a pipeline
10 should not be started if at all, at least until the
11 land claims are settled.

12 Thank you very much.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 MR. WADDELL: Is Debi Ransom
15 here from the Edmonton Cross-Cultural Center? Anyone
16 from R. Angus Alberta Limited?

17 Is Keith Hostetler here? I
18 it's think/Hostetler. Well, with reference to that particular
19 brief, it's just a short brief and perhaps I could
20 file that. It was handed to me. It's a brief signed
21 by Keith Hostetler, H-o-s-t-e-t-l-e-r together with
22 one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine,
23 ten, eleven, twelve other people and it's a short
24 brief in support of land claims. Perhaps I could
25 file that, Mr. Commissioner.

26 (BRIEF OF K. HOSTETLER MARKED EXHIBIT C-345)

26 I have an additional brief. I think
27 I think that we have time. It's a short brief, we
28 have time to hear if that's possible, Mr. Commissioner,
29 or I could put it over till tomorrow morning.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let me

L. Spencer

1 just ask Mr. Ryder if any of the participants want to
2 make a contribution at this stage.

MR. RYDER: They don't, sir.
4 They intend to rest of their rights tomorrow.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
6 all right, let's hear this one.

7 MR. WADDELL: All right.
8 Linda Spencer ?

9 LINDA SPENCER, sworn;

10 THE WITNESS: Justice Berger,
11 ladies and gentlemen. I seem to have the distinction
12 of being the only woman speaking tonight and perhaps
13 the only person from Red Deer. I'm a teacher at Red
14 Deer College.

15 I'm making this submission
16 from three areas of concern. My experience as a
17 southern Canadian, my experience as a worker in
18 another culture, and my experience as a Christian.

19 As a southern Canadian I
20 want to state strongly that I do not wish my comfort
21 to be gained at the expense of the peoples and environ-
22 ment of the north. If delaying or cancelling a
23 pipeline means that I must reduce my standard of
24 living, then I will embrace that consequence. If a
25 delayed or cancelled pipeline means that I must get
26 along with a lower temperature in my basement apartment,
27 I will accept that.

28 If a delayed or cancelled
29 pipeline means I must make do with fewer products from
30 industry, then I will welcome that. I do not permit

L. Spencer

1 any oil or gas company to speak on behalf of me,
2 the consumer. I will speak for myself, thank you
3 very much. If companies say that I, as a southern
4 Canadian need this pipeline to continue living in the
5 style to which I have become accustomed, I say, "no,
6 I don't need it". I am not willing to place the
7 higher value on my lifestyle than on the lifestyle
8 of northern native people.

9 I am not willing to be a
10 party to exploitation and disregard for human rights.
11 I am a member of the dominant southern Canadian
12 society but I disassociate myself and its aims if one
13 of those aims is to grow at any cost, to extract
14 and transport natural gas at any human or earthly cost.

15 I am not willing to watch
16 the environment of the Mackenzie Valley mutilated and
17 its people socially scarred in order that my southern
18 Canadian and the American consumption of natural gas
19 can continue unabated.

20 As a person who has worked for
21 four years in a country in the Third World, I wonder
22 whether it is wise to impose our white, western
23 technology upon others. At least under CUSO, we who
24 went overseas were sensitized to the culture into which
25 we were going and we were employed by the host country.
26 The host country paid our salaries and the host country
27 deployed us to those jobs where we could be of the
most use. I was a visitor.

28 I believe that southern
29 companies going into northern Canada must go there under

L. Spencer

similar assumptions, that the companies are the guests of the northern natives, that company employees will need special training and sensitivity sessions to leave behind their cultural arrogance, and that professionals and technicians be open to and appreciative of the culture into which they are going.

CUSO's motto was "serve and learn". Perhaps that could also be the catchword of southerners going into the north. Until companies can guarantee that they will serve the northern people, and learn from the natives, I think they should be prevented from intruding. Until the Dene and Inuit have control over their land and can exercise control over the workers who come in to disturb that land, I think those workers should not be allowed to enter.

As a Christian, I am concerned about justice. I will not do toward other people what I would not want them to do to me. I wouldn't like an industrial project disturbing my home. I wouldn't like outside workers trampling over my soil and disregarding my customs. I wouldn't like decisions about my life and work to be made by corporate interests whom I have no power to influence or to remove.

I want as much control as possible over decisions that affect my life.

If it is argued that the pipeline will serve the common good, I want it to be known that I, a commoner, do not identify myself with that kind of a common good. If the pipeline is declared to be in the national interest, I am a part of

1 this nation and I regard a pipeline now as definitely
2 not in my interest. If the pipeline is asserted to be
3 necessary because its overall economic benefits will
4 outweigh the environmental and social damage, I do not
5 want economic benefits to tainted. I do not want to
6 use that kind of blood gas.

7 My concerns therefore are:

- 8 1. That land claims be settled before a pipeline
9 decision is made.
- 10 2. That northern natives have a controlling interest
11 in the companies or authority that builds a pipeline
12 so that the natives exercise decision-making power.
- 13 3. That other sources of energy such as solar energy
14 and wind power be energetically explored to serve our
15 nation's needs. Thank you.

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
18 very much.

19 (SUBMISSION BY L. SPENCER MARKED EXHIBIT C-346)

20 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
21 those are all the briefs for today. There were a
22 couple of people that haven't appeared and I will
23 contact those people tomorrow morning and make sure
24 we didn't slip up in notifying them.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
26 Well ladies gentlemen, let me thank you all for
27 coming this evening and let me thank those of you who
28 presented briefs.

29 It seem to me that it is
30 essential that each of us who has a view about this
matter, each of you that has a view about this matter,

1 should feel free to express that view before a tribunal
2 which transacts its business in public as this one
3 does and you have all -- those of you who have
4 presented briefs -- taken advantage of that opportunity
5 and I appreciate it. I think it's a good thing that
6 so many of you should have taken the time and the
7 trouble to express your opinion about something that
8 affects all of us as Canadians and I take the attitude,
9 sitting here, that we have some very important issues,
10 fundamental issues at stake here and the solution to
11 these problems is not going to be easy and I am
12 looking to people like you and to all those others who've
13 given evidence before the Inquiry to give me whatever
14 help you can in formulating the answers to these questions.

15 So, thank you again, and the
16 INquiry will adjourn until ten in the morning. We'll
17 resume here at ten in the morning, then again at
18 two o'clock tomorrow afternoon and complete our work
19 here in Edmonton tomorrow evening at eight o'clock, and
20 the movie about the Inquiry and its work in the north
21 will be shown one hour ahead of each sitting tomorrow
22 and the movie, I should say, is a movie that the Inquiry
23 had prepared with the agreement of the companies, the
24 environmental groups, the native organizations and all
25 concerned with the work of the Inquiry, to give you some
26 idea of the issues involved, and we'll continue to show
27 it even though I understand it's been unfavorably re-
28 viewed by a distinguished film critic.

29 So, we'll see some of you
30 tomorrow at ten. Thank you.

347

M835

Community 54

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

Edmonton

May 17, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

~~JUN - 8 1976~~

Long

347

M835

Community 54

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINE

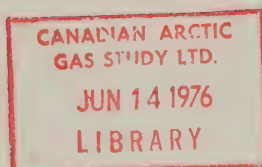
(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Edmonton, Alta.

May 18, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 55



APPEARANCES:

Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;
Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas
Pipeline Limited;
Mr. Alan Hollingworth and
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;
Mr. Russell Anthony and
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources
Committee;
Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories
Indian Brotherhood, and
Metis Association of the
Northwest Territories.

347
4635
Community 55

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN 14 1976

LIBRARY

	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Jerry F. PASCHEN	5758
4	Mrs. K.E. CHAREST	5764
5	Miss Esther LUCIER	5767
6	Mrs. Elizabeth PERTSCHY	5768
7	John E. BARRY	5769
8	Vernon R. WISHART	5789
9	Roland DION	5797
10	Betty MARDIROS	5805
11	E.J. POWELL	5809
12	Muriel VENNE,	5810
13	Harry DANIELS,	5823
13	Elvina STRASBOURG	5813
14	Mrs. Sara JOHNSON	5838
15	Mrs. Betty PASCHEN	5845
16	Bart HALL-BEYER	5849
17	Mrs. Olga Alexandra WISKEL	5853
18	John R. McDOUGALL	5855
19	Miss Linda MULHALL	5869
20	Robert A. STEELE	5876
21	Rev. Edward F. KENNEDY	5881
22	Harold CARDINAL	5884
23	Allan MOBERLY	5908
24	Mrs. Pat HAYES	5913
25	Jim HARVEY	5919
26	Miss Brigitte JAHRIG	5926
27	Miss Betty FARRELL	5934
28	Father F. CROTEAU	5941
29	Tom M. TURNER	5944
30	A.E. MEYER	5949
	Miss Kathy VANDERGRIFF	5954

	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Ron McFARLAND	5964
4	Eugene ULMER	5970
5	Dr. Noah CARPENTER	5976
6	Rev. G.A. MOSSMAN	5980
7	David LEADBEATER	5982
8	Larry BUJOLD	5993
9	Miss Martha RIGNEY	5999
10	John McFARLANE	6006
11	Mrs. Mildred HEEKS	6013
12	Everett PETERSON	6016
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		

I N D E X

Page

EXHIBITS:

C-347	1,300 Names in Support of Moratorium	5763
C-348	Submission by Catholic Women's League - Mrs. K.E. Charest	5767
C-349	Submission by R. Angus Alberta Ltd. - J.E. Barry	5787
C-350	Submission by Edmonton & District Council of Churches - V.R. Wishart	5897
C-351	Submission of Edmonton Voters Association	6021
C-352	Submission by Mrs. S. Johnson	5845
C-353	Submission by Voice of Women - B.Mardiros	5808
C-354	Submission by Native Outreach	5835
C-355	Submission by Miss A. Bugera	5838
C-356	Submission by St. George's Anglican Church	5853
C-357	Submission by Mrs. O.A. Wiskel	5855
C-358	Submission by Dalcov Engineering Ltd. - J.R. McDougall	5869
C-359	Submission by Student Christian Movement, University of Alberta (Miss L. Mulhall)	5875
C-360	Submission by Alberta Construction Assn. - R.A. Steele	5880
C-361	Submission by H. Cardinal	5907
C-362	Submission by A. Moberly	5913
C-363	Submission by Edmonton Inner City Assn. - R. Dion	5804
C-364	Submission by M. Hepp	5925
C-365	Submission by Mr. & Mrs. F. Kiyooka	5925
C-366	Submission by Miss B. Jahrig	5934
C-367	Submission by Development & Peace Committee of St. Joseph's Cathedral Parish - Miss B. Farrell	5942
C-368	Submission by T. Turner	5949
C-369	Submission by Associated Engineering Services - A.E. Meyer	5954

	<u>I N D E X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	EXHIBITS:	
3	C-370 Submission by C.J.L. Foundation	
4	- Miss K. VanderGrift	5964
5	C-371 Submission by Alberta Roadbuilders	
6	Association - R. McFarland	5969
7	C-372 Submission by Lutheran Student Movement	
8	- E. Ulmer	5972
9	C-373 Submission by Chaplains' Association	
10	- G.A. Mossman	5982
11	C-374 Submission by Employment Impact of Oil &	
12	Natural Gas in Alberta 1961-1970	
13	- D. Leadbeater	5993
14	C-375 Submission by L. Bujold	5999
15	C-376 Submission by Miss M. Rigney	6006
16	C-377 Submission by L.V. Smith	6021
17	C-378 Submission by Edmonton Presbytery of the	
18	United Church of Canada - J. McFarlane	6013
19	C-379 Submission by McClure United Church Assn.	6014
20	- Mrs. M. Heeks	
21	C-380 Submission by Canadian Sociology & Anth-	
22	ropology Association	6021
23	C-381 Submission by Constitutional Socialist	
24	Party of Can ada	6021
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		

Edmonton, Alta.

May 18, 1976.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order this morning.

The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry is holding hearings in the major centres of Southern Canada to consider the views of all Canadians on the proposal to build a gas pipeline and establish an energy corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent. The Inquiry has spent 14 or 15 months in the Canadian north hearing the views of experts in many fields and hearing the views expressed by the native peoples of the north, and by the white people who live in the north.

The Inquiry has been to 28 cities and towns, settlements, villages and outposts in the north. We have heard from more than 700 witnesses in the north. We think it is important that we should hear from Canadians who live in Southern Canada because it is our appetite for oil and gas, our own patterns of energy consumption that has given rise to proposals to bring oil and gas from the Arctic. What happens in the Northern Territories of Canada, the decisions that are made are decisions that the people who live up there will have to live with for the rest of their lives; but you and I who live in Southern Canada will share a measure of responsibility for those decisions and the way that they are

1 implemented. So that is why we are here, to listen
2 to your views on these very important questions.

3 This Inquiry seeks your views
4 on the whole question of what the impact will be in
5 the north if we proceed with the gas pipeline and then
6 an energy corridor, what will the social impact be,
7 the environmental impact be, the economic impact be?
8 What terms and conditions should be imposed on any
9 right-of-way that may be granted for the construction
10 of a pipeline?

11 Now, it is not for this
12 Inquiry to decide whether there should be a gas
13 pipeline built, and then an oil pipeline. It is not
14 for this Inquiry to determine whether there should be
15 an energy corridor established from the Arctic to the
16 mid-continent. It will be for the Government of Canada
17 the people elected to govern our country, to make that
18 decision. They will make that decision on the basis
19 of the report of this Inquiry which deals with the
20 impact on the Canadian north, the consequences to
21 the Canadian north, and when they receive as well the
22 report of the National Energy Board, which will deal
23 with the question what volumes of gas are there in
24 the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea, what is the
25 extent of Canadian demand for natural gas in the years
26 that lie ahead?

27 The government with my report
28 and the report of the National Energy Board before
29 them will weigh the whole question of Canada's gas
30 supply and requirements, will weigh the whole question

1 of the impact on the north and its peoples, and will
2 then have to determine the question of fundamental
3 national policy.

4 So to enable you to make
5 your contributions to the outcome of this fundamental
6 issue we are here to consider your views.

7 Mr. Ryder, I'll ask you
8 to briefly outline our procedure.

9 MR. RYDER: Thank you, sir.

10 I think it should be stressed
11 at the outset that the procedure to be followed in
12 the conduct of the hearings in the southern cities of
13 Canada is an agreed upon procedure, agreed by the
14 two pipeline applicants and by the environmental
15 intervener, and by the native groups and by ourselves,
16 Commission counsel. It's designed essentially to
17 permit an informal proceeding to take place and to
18 allow all those who wish to make submissions to you
19 in the southern cities an opportunity to do so, as
20 conveniently as possible.

21 What was done, sir, was to
22 place an advertisement in the newspapers of the
23 cities of the south, including a newspaper in Edmonton,
24 and in that advertisement we invited those who wished
25 to make submissions to the Commission to advise us
26 in writing in advance that they wanted to do so, and
27 that permitted us to know how much time to set aside
28 in Edmonton and in the other cities in the south, and
29 it also permitted Mr. Waddell to prepare a timetable
30 and to give appointments to those who wished to speak

1 so that they could do so as conveniently as possible.

2 Now, to those who desire to
3 make a submission to the judge, but haven't taken
4 advantage of the ad, haven't responded to the advertise-
5 ment, there are two ways in which that can still be
6 done. The first is to write a letter to the Commission
7 in Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, and your
8 submission in letter form will be given to Judge
9 Berger to be considered by him when he returns to
10 Yellowknife.

11 The second way, and to those
12 who still want to make a submission today orally to
13 the judge, we would simply ask you to get in touch
14 with Mr. Waddell and he will do what he can -- he
15 can't guarantee this, of course, but he will do what
16 he can to fit you into the existing schedule I'm not
17 quite sure just how pressed for time he will be today,
18 but an effort will be made to accommodate you.

19 Now, we should say that
20 those who make their submissions today will not be
21 cross-examined, and that is a procedure that all the
22 parties here have agreed to. In place of cross-examina-
23 tion each of the participants and the two pipeline
24 applicants are entitled to make a short statement
25 to you at the conclusion of each session on anything
26 that they feel requires a response.

27 I would also add that the
28 persons giving their briefs today will be asked to
29 swear or affirm their testimony, and I simply say
30 that that's in keeping with the practice that the

J.F. Paschen

1 Inquiry has followed in all of the communities in the
2 north and in the formal hearings at Yellowknife, and
3 among other things, as we've said, confirms the
4 importance which the Inquiry places on the evidence and
5 the submissions which you are bringing to the judge.

6 With that, Mr. Waddell is
7 prepared to call his first submission.

8 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
9 the first submission is from Mr. Jerry F. Paschen,
10 who represents a group called Canadians for Responsible
11 Northern Development. Mr. Paschen?

12
13 JERRY F. PASCHEN, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: Good morning,
15 Mr. Justice Berger, Board counsel, ladies and
16 gentlemen, and particular attention is drawn to our
17 Prime Minister through the media, press media.

18 The fabled Mackenzie Valley
19 Natural Gas Pipeline has met with increasing nation-
20 wide criticism and for good reason. In 1968 Canada
21 and the United States alike, assumed that there were
22 limitless quantities of natural gas in the Mackenzie
23 Delta. I should like to emphasize that the total proven
24 reserves of natural gas in the Mackenzie Delta are a
25 mere 3.9 trillion cubic feet of gas, sufficient only
26 for Canadian domestic requirements for 2½ years.
27 This is only considered to be 15 trillion cubic feet
28 short of volumes to support the all-Canadian pipeline,
29 and 10 trillion cubic feet of gas short to support
30 the joint American-Canadian proposal. Infact, by

J.F. Paschen

1 world standards, the oil and natural gas basins are
2 of moderate size and our Canadian proven natural gas
3 reserves and oil amount to 2% of the world's total.
4 Natural gas and oil are non-renewable. We are, if we
5 are to honor our export commitments, we are exporting
6 at the moment .947 trillion cubic feet of gas per
7 day, fully 39% to the United States of our annual
8 production.

9 In 1975 Canadian domestic
10 requirements can be adequately met for some 20 years
11 from our conventional sources. To bring Mackenzie
12 Delta gas on market in the near future would only
13 increase the export surplus by the multinationals
14 definition, and shorten the Canadian natural gas life
15 index. The multinational corporations currently
16 state to the Canadian Government that for short-term
17 contracts, United States was just over 6% of the total
18 world's population. That was one-third of this planet's
19 annual energy flow. By the same token, 48% of all
20 energy used in this country is wasted, so says Ruth
21 MacDonald wife of the present Federal Minister of
22 Finance, when she spoke recently to the Women's
23 Canadian Club. Is it right to bring frontier gas and
24 oil on-stream at a time when the efficiency with
25 which it is used is so very low?

26 Furthermore, should the
27 Mackenzie Delta gas be exported to the United States
28 to maintain and expand their industries? The North-
29 west Territories and the Yukon have considerable
30 mineral wealth such as lead, zinc, copper and iron

J.F. Paschen

1 ore. To extract and refine these minerals, also
2 fuels of the Mackenzie Delta will be needed for an
3 orderly northern development , Mr. Berger.

4 To reinforce what I have
5 already said, let me quote from our capital city's
6 newspaper, an editorial from the recent "Ottawa Journal"

7 "The increasing doubt surrounding the viability
8 of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Gas Pipeline
9 as reflected by the Indian Affairs Minister,
10 Judd Buchanan in Yellowknife the other day, is
11 a symptom of change in the attitudes brought
12 on by the slow and painful education of Canadians
13 to the fact of the petroleum life, apart from
14 native rights and economic and socio-economic
15 impacts, the pipeline may simply not be
16 justified by the basis of the small proven
17 natural gas reserves in the Mackenzie Delta.
18 Yet five years ago it seemed a foregone
19 conclusion the pipeline would be built
20 before long."

21 Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline
22 Limited, one of the two applicants before the National
23 Energy Board and the Department of Indian Affairs &
24 Northern Development, has adjusted the cost figures
25 from 2.7 billion dollars in 1971 to \$7.5 billion in
26 1976, with still no firm ceiling in sight at this
27 time. Part of the uncertainty is due to the fact
28 that Canadian Arctic Gas Limited has gone no further
29 into final design stage than theory and assumption.
30 The consortium's assumptions have been the completion

J.F. Paschen

1 of the final design would be risk money spent before
2 any assurance were received that regulatory approval
3 would be forthcoming. Membership in the Canadian
4 Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited consortium has dropped
5 by one-half from 27 since the application was filed
6 with the National Energy Board in March 21, 1974.
7 Among the remaining members are: (First) a substantial
8 number with no Canadian interests;
9 (2) a number of Canadian companies
10 (3) companies with less than 50% interest, which are
11 large multinational corporations with major foreign
12 operations, which cannot be controlled by the Canadian
13 Federal Government.

14 What possible control could
15 the Anti-Inflation Board have over these? The
16 petroleum industry has advised our government that
17 new capital investment of roughly \$100 billion are
18 required for energy-related activities over the next
19 decade. The big question is whether the new capital
20 is needed in the Northwest Territories. The North-
21 west Territories produces 2.1% of Canada's total
22 mineral production. This represents 170.3 million
23 dollars, compared to the overall budget for the same
24 of \$210 million.

25 Traditionally, Canada has
26 welcomed foreign investment in large measures, for
27 which we have been obliged to return our surplus of
28 raw products such as crude oil and natural gas. In
29 the first place, these non-renewable hydrocarbons
30 should never have been classified as export commodities.

J.F. Paschen

Now that the country is awakening to the fact that there are indications that even the Prime Minister is less enthusiastic pertaining to the matters of mutual concern as a means of improving Canadian-United States relations; to illustrate my point, I have observed the following lack of response in the question periods in the House of Commons last Thursday while I was in Ottawa, May 13, 1976, and the Honourable Mr. George Hees, Progressive Conservative member of Prince Edward-Hastings, raised the following question, and I quote:

"Is the Prime Minister considering the suggestion made by the Committee of Congress that he would go to the United States once a year and address a Joint Session in the State of House of Representatives on matters of mutual concern as to the means of improving United States and Canadian relations? Has he considered a constructive suggestion? Is he willing to get in touch with the President of the United States and suggest that this be done on a reciprocal basis once a year?"

Mr. Trudeau made absolutely no response. Later when Mr. Hees tried again to put the question, he was not able because there was not unanimous assent in the House.

The proposal by the second applicant, which is Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd., offers little if any improvement, and perhaps being export-orientated. Should Cabinet decide against both pipelines

J.F. Paschen

or delay the decision, the United States might decide in favor of the El Paso project which would move Alaskan natural gas to Valdez, liquify it, and transport it by tanker south.

Here is a long list endorsing the Trans-Alaskan route. National Conference of Lieutenant-Governors, National Society of Professional Engineers, the North American Indian Association, Western Conferences Council of State Governments, 14 states endorsed, Western Governors Conference, Seafarers International Union, United Plumbers & Pipefitters Union, Maritime Trades Council, A.F.L. & C.I.O., the Seattle Chamber of Commerce,

the Port of Seattle, Governor J. Hammond of Alaska, Governor Robert Straub of Oregon, Senator Mike Gravel of Alaska, Senator Ted Stevens of Alaska, Senator Barry Goldwater of Arizona, Senator Jesse Helms of North Carolina, the Lieutenant-Governor Lowell Thomas of Alaska. The Lieutenant-Governor Mervyn Dymally of California, Walter J. Hickel, former Secretary of the Interior, Public Service Commission, State of New Mexico, Alaska's Federation of Natives Inc., Alaska State Chamber of Commerce, Alaska State Federation of Labour, A.F.L.-C.I.O. and the Organization of the Management of Alaska Resources known as OMAR.

This is only a portion and there are other proposals to move Alaskan gas south. A recent proposal has come from the Northwest Pipeline Corporation of Salt Lake City to take the

J.F. Paschen

1 interior route to bring Alaskan gas to Fairbanks, then
2 down along the Alaska Highway to Fort Nelson, British
3 Columbia, and then by the existing pipeline system
4 utilizing Westcoast Transmission systems to the south.
5 This route would entirely avoid the fragile permafrost
6 terrain of the Mackenzie Valley.

7 Recent evidence brought before
8 the National Energy Board by the geotechnical group
9 headed by Dr. Clark of Canadian Arctic Gas Study
10 Pipeline Limited and testifying that the most stringent
11 requirements that the applicant could face to keep
12 the 48-inch pipeline in place in the permafrost area
13 would be a 15-foot deep trench with a 10-foot overburden.
14 Dr. Slusarchuk also testified on behalf of the appli-
15 cant that ice lensing and permafrost is a very critical
16 phenomenon, the frost bulb increases in size to such
17 a proportion that the pipeline could become buoyant
18 and lift out of the ground. Stress complication could
19 occur on metallurgical steel unless sufficient safety
20 precautions have been taken. Some of these are ice
21 anchors, waterflood freezing the pipeline into the
22 ground, swamp and river weights to be added. All of
23 this stands to raise the cost of the pipeline immeasur-
24 ably. Of gravel alone, five million cubic yards would
25 be required by the latest estimate, as testified before
26 the current National Energy Board hearing.

27 There are several other good
28 reasons for delaying the pipeline from the Northwest
29 Territory at this time.

30 1. The Mackenzie Delta reserves are owned by foreign

J.F. Paschen

1 producers and sold to the American distribution
2 companies.

3 2. Phasing out natural gas exports to the United
4 States must be a reality before frontier gas is
5 brought onstream.

6 3. The political climate in the Northwest Territories
7 is very unfavorable at this time to superimpose rapid
8 northern development.

9 4. Increasing deliverability of natural gas from the
10 Western Sedimentary Basin is mandatory now instead
11 of bringing frontier gas to markets.

12 6. Canadian natural gas must be made available
13 to Vancouver Island at the earliest possible time.

14 7. Natural gas should not reach a commodity
15 value on the Canadian market.

16 8. Natural gas supplies can be quickly depleted as
17 feed stock for new and expanding existing petrochemical
18 plans unless the National Energy Board thoroughly
19 scrutinizes the end use of these applicants for natural
20 gas supply and ultimate export enticing the secondary
21 industry. At the moment the National Energy Board has
22 before it an application of Dome Petroleum considering
23 to export derivatives which are made out of natural gas.

24 9. Canada urgently needs a comprehensive energy
25 policy much more stringent than the well-researched
26 and recently published booklet entitled:

27 "Energy Self-Reliance,"

28 tabled by the Department of Energy, Mines & Resources,
29 headed by the Honourable Alastair Gillespie.

30 10. In order for the National Energy Board to thoroughly

J.F. Paschen

1 assess Canadian needs and supplies of all fuel resources
2 a ten-year moratorium should be imposed re the building
3 of any pipeline from the Northwest Territories. Nothing
4 should be done by way of northern gas pipeline con-
5 struction until native land claims are settled. In
6 this regard I have this letter from Mr. Horte, president
7 of Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline, and I quote:

8 THE COMMISSIONER: What was the
9 date of the letter?

10 A August 26, 1974, and I
11 met Mr. Horte ten days ago at Parliament Hill while I
12 was handing out pamphlets asking citizens to come to
13 the National Energy Board hearing at Albert Street,
14 which is free, and the hearings are from 8:30 every
15 morning till 1 P.M. in the afternoon, and that was a
16 surprise that Mr. Horte walked into me while I was
17 handing out pamphlets. He was interested, of course,
18 what I was doing.

19 "Are you aware,"
20 and I quote --

21 Q This is Mr. Horte's
22 letter to you?

23 A Correct.

24 "In this regard you are aware, I am sure,
25 that any pipeline or public works in Canada
26 deemed to be in the public interest is granted
27 the right to cross lands, regardless of owner-
28 ship, with the landowners being compensated.
29 Compensation is negotiated, or failing agree-
30 ment, it's arbitrated."

J.F. Paschen

As it stands, the oil production in the north is largely managed by Norman Wells, jewel of the Canadian north, whose production of 100,000 gallons of crude oil daily, the wells and refineries supply all the fuels for the barges, the air services, for the Territories and the Yukon, north of the Western Arctic communities including Fort Simpson, Hay River Yellowknife, and including many airplane stops at Norman Wells to fuel up before they land in Edmonton. Quite honestly, further oil development would not create more jobs in Edmonton, nor for northern natives. Only two are employed in a staff of about 80 at Norman Wells. Only a minimum number of Canadians for a limited time would be employed in increasing production in the north. Witness the drop-off in employment at Leduc, Redwater, Drayton Valley, Swan Hills, Joffre and all the other one-time boom towns. Crews are in demand while the drilling proceeds, but once the production begins, the roughnecks and the riggers are out of a job, and that includes also the pipeliners, unless activity takes place for looping the pipeline, which is also included.

Current information pertaining to the Mackenzie Delta drilling activity this year, and referring to May 6, 1976, Gulf Mobile Parson N-17 is relatively reported to have only 34 feet net gas pay, although it has tested at substantial rates. Shell Ulu A-35 drilling at 9,407 feet; Imperial Sarpik B-35 drilling at 7,692 feet. Imperial, Gulf, Shell Tununuk F-30 drilling at 6,702 feet; Imperial

J.F. Paschen

1 Delta 5 Wagnark, C-23, drilling at 6,494 feet; Gulf
2 Mobile Siku A-12, drilling at 6,395 feet; and Gulf
3 Mobile Parsons D-20, drilling at 2,495 feet.

4 But the trick is going to be
5 to do it whenever necessary, without losing it to the
6 highest bidder. Our chief concern is now conserving the
7 few resources for our own immediate future. The scien-
8 tists now have to solve the problem of employment for
9 those who may never have the opportunity to build the
10 pipeline from the north.

11 Thank you very much, Mr.
12 Berger.

13 Throughout my lonely travels
14 I've managed to collect 1,300 names on the Mackenzie
15 Valley Pipeline 10-year moratorium, and I would like
16 to file it with the Board.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

18 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Paschen,
19 will you also leave with the secretary a copy of your
20 brief?

21 A Yes. I mailed my
22 submission to Mr. Berger and I sent a 150-page submission
23 which I put before the National Energy Board, and Mr.
24 Berger has a copy of it. "Natural Gas 1974 pertaining
25 to supply and deliverability of natural gas covering
26 a period from 1975 to 1995, and it's on page 136, and
27 it is a 3-page letter.

28 Thank you
29 very much for that, Mr. Berger.

30 (1,300 NAMES IN SUPPORT OF MORATORIUM MARKED
EXHIBIT C-347)

Mrs. K.E. Charest

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Our next submission is from Mrs. Charest.

MRS. K.E. CHAREST, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner or Justice Berger, I am going to read this exactly as it was approved, presented and approved by our organization which is the Catholic Women's League in the Archdiocese of Edmonton, of which I am now the president. It's not long so I will read the resolution and the whole thing.

This resolution was passed at the 54th Annual Convention of the Catholic Women's League in the Archdiocese of Edmonton on May 1, 1976, in Edmonton, Alberta.

"WHEREAS the question of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline has become one of grave concern to members of the Catholic Women's League in the Archdiocese of Edmonton,

AND WHEREAS the 4,200 members of the Catholic Women's League in the Archdiocese of Edmonton wish to reaffirm their support to the stand taken by the Canadian Bishops in their Labor Day message of September, 1975,

BE IT RESOLVED that the Catholic Women's League in the Archdiocese of Edmonton present the following brief to the Berger Commission when this Commission comes to Edmonton, and that this brief also be presented to Honourable

Mrs. K.E. Charest

Pierre Elliott Trudeau, Prime Minister of
Canada, to Honourable Judd Buchanan, Minister
of Indian Affairs & Northern Development,
and to Honourable Alastair Gillespie, Minister
of Energy, Mines & Minerals."

The brief. After careful
study of the question of a pipeline down the Mackenzie
River Valley, members of the Catholic Women's League of
the Archdiocese of Edmonton have concluded that such a
pipeline can do nothing but harm to the native people who
make their home in the area of the Mackenzie River.

The Mackenzie River is the
lifeline of the native people who make their home
near its shores. It is both their communication and
transportation system. A right-of-way for a pipeline
in this valley would seriously disrupt at least 10 or
12 native villages. It would also seriously damage
or destroy the ecology in the valley and would either
disrupt or destroy the hunting and fishing, on both of
which the native people rely for a substantial portion
of their livelihood.

We believe that the 250,000
square miles of land to which the Inuit people are
seeking ownership is in no way extreme in a land that
requires an average of 10 square miles of Arctic tundra
to support the life of one caribou, and where a tree,
in many areas, is almost a non-renewable resource. We want to let
our support also to the Dene people in their claim to
450,000 square miles of land in the Northwest Territories.
The native people have said that they do not wish
to stop development in the north altogether, but would

Mrs. K.E. Charest

1 like to be in control of development. They just do not
2 wish to see the land which they have always considered
3 their own, overrun with men and machinery, their hunting
4 and fishing destroyed forever.

5 With regard to the offshore
6 drilling taking place in the Beaufort Sea, we, along with
7 the native people, are concerned about the seriousness
8 of the situation in the event of an oil spill. We contend
9 that the technology is not available at this time to
10 assure the safety of drilling under such conditions as
11 are experienced here. We believe that it is in the best
12 interest of the people of Canada to assure that our
13 native people receive justice if we ourselves would
14 seek justice. We contend that by delaying development
15 of the north for some years to come, we are in some
16 measure assuring the preservation of some of our natural
17 resources for future generations.

18 The Inuit and Dene people do
19 not wish to be integrated into white society, but to
20 maintain their own identity in the Canadian mosaic,
21 and should be permitted to do so. If in the future
22 a pipeline becomes imperative, a less damaging route
23 should be chosen and no development should be initiated
24 in the north without the full consent of the native
25 people, and after a full and just settlement of land
26 claims is reached.

27 A personal comment that I
28 would like to add here, I think we must take a good
29 hard look at some measures of conservation in Canada
30 and not misuse the gifts that we have been given. I

Mrs. K.E. Charest
Miss E. Lucier

1 also think that it is important that we try to assure
2 that there will be some of our natural resources left
3 for future generations, and that we exercise responsible
4 stewardship of our natural resources.

5 Thank you very much.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
7 for the brief from the Catholic Women's League, ma'am,
8 and thank you for your own personal views as well.

9 (SUBMISSION BY CATHOLIC WOMEN'S LEAGUE - MRS.

10 K.E. CHAREST - MARKED EXHIBIT C-348)

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
13 the next brief is from Esther Lucier. Is Miss Lucier
14 here? Miss Lucier.

15
16 MISS ESTHER LUCIER, sworn:

17 THE WITNESS: O.K., what
18 I'm going to try to do is, if you can, along with me,
19 imagine what it's like to walk in another person's
20 shoes for a while. I am trying to reverse this situa-
21 tion here. What I'm trying to do is put the whites in
22 the Dene's situation today.

23 To begin with, we the Dene,
24 are proposing a pipeline which is to run through your
25 land. We, the Dene, are proposing this pipeline in
26 order to live our lives in comfort, and also for your

27 In building this pipeline,
28 we the Dene, offer specialized training, leading to
29 jobs and many benefits to you, the white society (as
30 you are doing to us).

Miss E. Lucier
Mrs. E. Pertschy

1 We will listen to and consider
2 any suggestions or complaints which you may have, pro-
3 viding that you follow our policies as we set forth.

4 And this is the situation and
5 procedures which we, the Dene, are presenting to you,
6 the white society.

7 Should you not choose to
8 abide by that which has been proposed to you, then you
9 leave yourselves subject to exclusion, from being a
10 participating factor, and from the enjoyment of being
11 beneficiaries of our money-enriched society.

12 So finally, when this white
13 society has tolerated all that it can and feels the
14 frustrations, the built-up pressures so keenly that
15 these feelings can no longer be ignored, then this
16 white society explodes.

17 I feel, because of the
18 exploitations of this money-enriched society, that
19 this proposed pipeline should be stopped.

20 Thank you very much.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
23 now the next brief is from Mrs. E. Pertschy.

24
25 MRS. ELIZABETH PERTSCHY, sworn:

26 THE WITNESS: Good morning.

27 My name is Elizabeth Pertschy. My father is Bertram
28 Pokiak, who made his presentation at Tuktoyaktuk,
29 whom you have heard in one of your community hearings.
30

Mrs. E. Pertschy
J.E. Barry

1 You have heard his presentation of his wisdom about
2 the land, how much it meant to him, his upbringing, as
3 some say, where the land means the bank, the food.
4 He described the life involved in the production, when
5 it provides, we live, when it provides minimum,
6 we survive.

7 But today I am one of those
8 members and many who love the land as it was brought
9 to my dad and mom. So I, too, could participate in
10 this hearing, I support all the land claims produced
11 by the native people in the Northwest Territories to
12 your hearings.

13 Mr. Berger, only you could
14 arrive at this conclusion. Your recommendation will
15 be our last hope. I hope this will fill our destiny
16 with decisions where the native people will be heard
17 of. Thank you.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 MR. WADDELL: Is Mr. Barry
20 here from R. Angus Alberta? Mr. Barry?

21
22 JOHN E. BARRY, sworn:

23 THE WITNESS: Good morning, Mr.
24 Justice. I am here today representing our company,
25 R. Angus Alberta Limited.

26 I believe a brief history of
27 R. Angus and its current operations would be appropriate
28 before commencing on the areas of our company's
29 concerns regarding the proposed Mackenzie Valley
30 Pipeline.

J.E. Barry

1 R. Angus Alberta Limited began
2 operations in Alberta in 1951 as the dealer for the
3 Waukesha Motor Co., manufacturers of diesel engines.
4 Seven years later, in 1958, the company was appointed
5 Caterpillar dealer for Northern Alberta. Head office
6 was established here in Edmonton and additional opera-
7 tions were opened in Grande Prairie and Peace River;
8 our dealer territory was increased in 1961 to include
9 the central Northwest Territories.

10 In 1961 the company opened
11 a \$1½ million service centre on 20 acres of land here
12 in Edmonton. Since then several plant expansions have
13 brought the total land area in Edmonton to 111 acres.
14 We now have a total under roof of over 170,000 square
15 feet. The official opening of our newly constructed
16 3-floor Edmonton General Office Building in September
17 1975, added an additional 54,000 square feet. R. Angus
18 Alberta Limited now employs over 1,300 people in
19 Alberta and the Northwest Territories, more than five
20 times the work force we had ten years ago.

21 Through a merger in January
22 1968, R. Angus acquired the assets of Street Robbins
23 Morrow Ltd., the Caterpillar dealer for Southern
24 Alberta, with plants in Calgary, Lethbridge, Red Deer,
25 and Wetaskiwin. The acquisition of the S.R.M. plants
26 added another 200 employees to the company's payroll.
27 Our payroll now exceeds \$18 million annually. R. Angus
28 currently has \$20 million invested in plant facilities
29 in Alberta and the Northwest Territories, and another
30 \$40 million invested in inventories.

J.E. Barry

1 R. Angus Alberta Limited's
2 growth is paralleled to that of the communities it
3 services, so as to meet the continual growing service
4 requirements of heavy equipment users in our area.
5 IN keeping with this growth, R. Angus has nine operations
6 now in Alberta and the Northwest Territories; Edmonton,
7 Calgary, Grande Prairie, Peace River, Lethbridge, Red
8 Deer, Fort McMurray, Hay River and Inuvik.

9 R. Angus is still a 100%
10 Canadian private company. The company was founded in
11 Victoria, British Columbia, in 1919 by Mr. Richard
12 Angus After the Second World War his sons and daughters
13 purchased the company and have directed its growth for
14 some 30 years, a truly Canadian family story.

15 Besides its major endeavors,
16 of being the Caterpillar dealer in Alberta and part
17 of the Northwest Territories, R. Angus has a tire
18 company called R. Angus Tire Services Ltd., which
19 merchandises, repairs and retreads Michelin, Goodyear
20 and Caterpillar tires throughout the entire Province
21 of Alberta and the entire area of the Northwest Terri-
22 tories.

23 Another R. Angus company is a
24 computer service bureau called the R. Angus Computer
25 Services Ltd. This company provides a wide variety of
26 services to Alberta companies such as

- 27 . Computer systems design and programming
- 28 . Application packages
- 29 . Local batch plant processing
- 30 . Remote batch processing

J.E. Barry

1 . on-line processing, etc. etc. in the computer field.

2 Angus Aviation Ltd. is a
3 recent addition to our operation. We have owned aircraft
4 for company use since 1965, and as the economic
5 development began to extend further and further north,
6 our need to transport men and material more
7 efficiently became greater. We expanded to meet this
8 need. Angus Aviation is now an air charter company
9 operating out of the Municipal Airport in Edmonton.
10 It currently has three Barons, one Cessna, one King
11 Air Turboprop, and one Sabreliner "60" jet. The company
12 is licenced to fly anywhere in North America.

13 I think it is safe to say by
14 now that R. Angus Alberta Limited and its group of
15 companies are involved in every major economic develop-
16 ment in Alberta and the Northwest Territories.

17 When one considers that our
18 company sells and services over 100 basic products
19 manufactured by Caterpillar Tractor Company, and over
20 30 more products from other suppliers, it is not hard
21 to see that we are vitally interested in the economic
22 development of our market area.

23 Having a quality product,
24 however, is only half of the equation. The other half
25 is product support. The best piece of equipment in
26 the world is of little value if it is not supported
27 with adequate parts and service and people.

28 Let's look at the two areas,
29 because it leads us to the main thrust of our
30 company's growth, that being people.

J.E. Barry

1 Our total parts operation
2 in ten locations in Alberta and the Northwest Terri-
3 tories comprises over 200,000 square feet of parts
4 warehouse with a staff of 209 people.

5 Our service operation in
6 these ten locations has over 170,000 square feet of
7 service area with a staff of 663 in the service area.

8 This part of our business is
9 the real key to our rate of expansion. How do we
10 get qualified parts and service personnel for our
11 normal growth, let alone the massive large projects
12 which have and will develop in our market area? This
13 has been and is a constant problem.

14 Let's see what we did in the
15 past to meet this challenge.

16 In 1961 the demand for heavy
17 duty mechanics exceeded the supply, so R. Angus with
18 the approval of the Alberta Apprenticeship Board,
19 designed a heavy duty mechanic course and started
20 training apprentices in their own training facilities.

21 The program started out in
22 1961 in a small way with one instructor and 25 young
23 applicants for heavy duty mechanics. Over the years
24 the program has expanded to two full-time qualified
25 instructors and 150 apprentices. The apprentices are
26 required to write an examination set by the Apprentice-
27 ship Board for each year of the four years of training.
28 On completion of their training, they write the
29 interprovincial examination for certification.

30 We are proud of our record as

J.E. Barry

1 in the last eight years we have not had one failure
2 and we have graduated an increasing number of heavy
3 duty mechanics. We are currently graduating 20 to
4 25 qualified diesel mechanics each year which inci-
5 dentally represents 80% of all the graduates from all
6 the sources in Alberta. We are in the process of
7 expanding, hoping to double our output in this area.
8 We also have a journeyman upgrading program, a service
9 analyst school, a company service supervisory school,
10 and an instructors' school.

11 In 1974 due to the lack of
12 qualified parts men and to the inadequacies of the
13 programs available from government sponsored institu-
14 tions, we instituted a 3-year parts man apprentice
15 program to cover heavy duty equipment field.

16 We presently have in this
17 program -- excuse me, we presented this program to
18 the Apprenticeship Board and it was accepted with
19 the Board's full approval. The apprentice parts men
20 and parts women program will be examined by the
21 Apprenticeship Board each year of training and upon
22 graduation they will be certified by the Government of
23 Alberta, the same as the apprenticeship mechanic's
24 program.

25 This course started in October
26 1, 1974 with 124 parts people from the company attend-
27 ing our Central Training School. The two instructors
28 that carry on the program are certified parts men with
29 many years of experience in the equipment field.
30

J.E. Barry

We are proud of the accomplishments of our Training Department and the successes we have had. We are the only company in Alberta that has been given approval by the Apprentice & Tradesman Qualification Branch to carry on full training programs on our own premises for mechanics, parts men and parts women.

Just very briefly some of the statistics that we've had since we started. 1961 the apprenticeship mechanics that we've graduated since 1961 - 245; mechanics we have on staff as at March 1976 - 275; apprentices on staff as of March '76 - 193 apprentices; apprentice parts people on staff as of March 1976 - 130; we've had weekly schools attendance of all different types of schools, both in-house and for our customers, since 1968 we've had weekly schools of over 2,065 people, and in maintenance programs schools - 2,700 people.

Now that we've established why we're interested and concerned in the economic development of what we consider to be our market area -- Alberta and the Northwest Territories -- I would like to be more specific on some of our problems.

For example, we as Canadian citizens and as a Canadian company have no cause or reason to disbelieve the National Energy Board, the Alberta Energy Conservation Board, the Economic Council of Canada, the major energy companies, the United States Government, and many, many others who tell us that there is and will be an energy shortage.

J.E. Barry

We accept that, and therefore must address ourselves to the solving of this problem. Accepting this major premise, the logic that follows, I would submit, is:

1. Where is there known oil, gas and coal?
Strictly in those energies.
2. What will it cost to get it to market?
3. What social costs are involved in this process?
4. What environmental costs are involved?
5. What must be done to expedite the transfer of this potential energy source to where it is most needed?

I would submit the answer to No. 1, of where is the oil, gas and coal, is very simple. There is a major supply of oil and gas in Alaska and the Mackenzie Delta. There is a major supply of coal in Alberta.

Second question, what will it cost to get it to market? My answer, the cost to bring the Alaska and Mackenzie gas to market is known by the National Energy Board, and it's not for me at this time to try to get into the statistics of analysis of costs, but it is known by the National Energy Board.

The third question, what social costs are involved in this process? The costing of social change is one of the major reasons for this Inquiry. This is a very difficult problem because trying to quantify social cost is not an exact science. It is a very subjective exercise. My only comment in this area is that the needs of all Canadians must be considered. If all development was dependent upon satisfying every single person affected, we would have

J.E. Barry

1 no railroads across Canada, we would have no Trans-
2 Canada Highway, indeed we would have no modern highways.
3 We would have no airports, and on and on and on, if
4 every single person affected had to be satisfied.
5 In short, we would still be living in small log cabin
6 communities. The good of the whole can and has many,
7 many times been accomplished without sacrificing human
8 dignity. Human convenience, yes; but not human dignity.

9 The fourth question I posed
10 is what are the environmental costs? That's very
11 similar to No. 3, with the exception that human prior-
12 ities as the highest form of life must take precedence
13 over other forms of life. I don't mean to ignore other
14 forms of life in terms of the animals or plant life. But
15 there is a balance in this world and we better not
16 defy that law of God and nature. Human beings are the
17 superior form of life on this planet.

18 Answer to No. 5. I would
19 suggest, in terms of getting the products to market,
20 I would suggest that advocating no action or inaction
21 or positive preventative action, once all the factors
22 have been exposed, is equal if not worse than proceeding
23 when all the possible information, waiting for all the
24 possible information available. Just like walking
25 through the forest trying to pick up a straight stick
26 and you find one with a little knot in it and you
27 throw it away and try and pick up another one that's
28 got a smaller knot in it. You will never find a perfect
29 straight stick, and I know that girls who are looking
30 for the perfect husband, they'll never get one. So you

J.E. Barry

1 have to realize that we all have some imperfections.

2 Is it right in other words,
3 the consequence of inaction and omission can sometimes
4 be graver than action, and I sometimes think people who
5 are advocating inaction don't feel that they have any
6 responsibility for their inaction.

7 For instance, is it right
8 to stand by and watch your neighbor's house burn down,
9 hoping that it might rain, or that it will go out
10 by itself, or because you think that the water from
11 the fire truck is going to damage your property? I
12 would submit that all these reasons are non-involvement,
13 doing nothing are immoral acts.

14 We understand, of course, that
15 much of the concern for the residents -- northern
16 residents is around the problem of employment when a
17 pipeline is constructed. We share that concern and
18 would submit that if some definite time frame is not
19 established, that when construction begins there won't
20 be any northerners trained and the construction compan-
21 ies will be importing labor from Southern Canada,
22 United States and Europe.

23 While everyone is sitting
24 around complaining what might happen if a pipeline is
25 built, northern residents are not being trained.
26 Industry in general is ready to train, but has not
27 been asked because the government is being used, being
28 allowed to compromise itself in this area. Native
29 claims are native claims - not conditions for building
30 a pipeline any more than they were conditions for

J.E. Barry

1 building the Mackenzie Highway, the Inuvik Airport,
2 the Pine Point Mine, or a dock at Norman Wells. The
3 native claims were in existence when every economic
4 development took place in the Northwest Territories.

5 If we in industry are to make
6 our proper contribution to organized, informed and
7 intelligent economic growth, then we must be able to
8 make decisions without artificial factors being
9 conditions of development.

10 We have been involved, our
11 company has been involved in many large developments
12 in remote areas before (the Tar Sands in Fort McMurray,
13 the coal mine in Grande Cache, for two), and when
14 planned development is allowed to progress without
15 government intervention, personnel and products have
16 been available when required. There is no substitute
17 for well-defined planning. So far the planning for the
18 energy requirements of the vast majority of Canadians
19 has been dismal. Training requires time, and if we
20 want to make sure northerners will not adequately
21 participate in a pipeline project, then let's have
22 more meetings, and let's keep talking and studying
23 until the 11th hour arrives, as it did in the United
24 States when the gas pump lines developed and the United
25 States citizens lined up for gas. The government then
26 went ahead full-speed on the Alaska oil line. Why
27 can't we Canadians learn from the mistakes of others?
28 Must we sit here and wait for a serious crisis before
29 we do what is inevitable for the common good of Canada?

30 To sum up our feelings about

J.E. Barry

1 training, I must say that the Nortran program, which
2 has been thoroughly explained in this Inquiry, is
3 commendable; but if other segments of industry are
4 to be asked to help to train northerners, then some
5 definite assurance of availability of work must be
6 demonstrated. In short, clearly defined economic
7 development.

8 I'd like to briefly touch
9 on another subject, that is the operation of heavy
10 construction equipment in the Arctic.

11 It is most disturbing to hear
12 and read some of the statements that have been made
13 to this Inquiry regarding the inability of heavy equip-
14 ment to operate under Arctic conditions. Our company
15 has been selling and servicing construction equipment
16 in the Arctic since it was formed here in 1951, but
17 long before we became the Caterpillar dealer, Cater-
18 pillar machinery was operating in the Arctic. The
19 construction of the DEW Line was accomplished with
20 hundreds of Caterpillar tractors. There have been
21 Caterpillar tractors involved in practically every
22 development in Northern Canada and the Arctic. Sure,
23 there are different operating conditions for machines
24 in the Arctic, but I would submit there are different
25 operating conditions for human beings, too. Both
26 machines and human beings can work in the Arctic, and
27 to suggest that they can't is ignoring the past and
28 the present. If this Inquiry would like, on a confi-
29 dential basis, a list of hundreds of Caterpillar units
30 now operating in the Arctic, we would be more than happy

J.E. Barry

1 to make it available to you.

2 In summary, let me state our
3 company's general position.

4 Energy. We believe the Canadian need for energy has
5 been documented sufficiently by the National Energy
6 Board and many, many others.

7 We endorse conservation practices but
8 realize that this will not substantially affect our
9 energy requirements now or in the future.

10 Lastly, we do not believe that Canadian
11 citizens should allow our own resources to go undevel-
12 oped while we are asked to buy energy by exporting our
13 money.

14 One sure way to bankrupt Canada
15 is to create a situation where we must buy commodities
16 that cost more than our aggregate productivity can
17 pay for. How long could you or your company last
18 if you continued to spend more than you made? You
19 could ask New York or you could ask Italy. They will
20 tell you how long. The bigger the country, the longer
21 you can last, but it's inevitable.

22 In the area of native land
23 claims. We believe that native land claims should
24 be settled as quickly as feasible; but strongly object
25 to the delay of intelligent economic development for
26 the benefit of Canada, because the problem has
27 existed for decades, and only recently has become a
28 cause-celeb for justice, is now being used as a threat
29 by some Canadians against other Canadians.

30 It is of course obvious that

J.E. Barry

1 our company has a vested interest in northern develop-
2 ment, but what is wrong with wanting economic develop-
3 ment? Is it wrong to want increased employment? Is
4 it wrong to invest over 95% of your profit each year
5 in new facilities, new training, new inventory to
6 better service your customers? Is it wrong to have
7 grown to a size that your payroll into the community
8 is now over \$18 million a year? Is it wrong to pay
9 enough taxes in a year to more than pay for the
10 entire Federal Cabinet including the Prime Minister
11 (on that one, maybe yes). A little funny there.
12 Is it really wrong to have faith in our Canadian way
13 of life and want to be part of this country's great
14 growth? Our company thinks not. I don't think so,
15 and I hope to God our children don't think so.

16 I would just like briefly now
17 to divert from the business aspects of this submission
18 and make a few personal comments of a social nature.

19 "Since men are social by nature they are meant
20 to live with others and work for one another's
21 welfare. A well-ordered human society requires
22 that men recognize and observe their mutual
23 rights and duties. It also demands that each
24 contribute generously to the establishment of
25 civic order in which rights and duties are
26 ever more sincerely and effectively acknowledged
27 and fulfilled.

28 It is not enough, for example, to acknowledge
29 and respect every man's right to the means of
30 subsistence; one must also strive to see that

J.E. Barry

1 he actually has enough in the way of food
2 and nourishment.
3 The society of men must not only organize
4 but must also provide abundant resources.
5 This certainly requires that they observe
6 and recognize their mutual rights and
7 duties; it also requires that they collabor-
8 ate together in the many enterprises that
9 modern civilization either allows, encourages
10 or demands."

11 That quotation is from an encyclical by Pope John
12 called:

13 "Peace in our Times."

14 We hear a great deal today
15 about the rights and duties of individuals in our
16 society. Unfortunately, most of the emphasis is on
17 individual rights, without much talk of duties. The
18 duties of being part of the human race are not as
19 glamorous as the so-called rights. The right to riot
20 sure gets a lot more press than the duty to help our
21 fellow man. Individual freedom is a lot more popular
22 than individual dignity.

23 I would submit that the vast
24 amount of testimony during this Inquiry has concen-
25 trated in that area, that one area of rights. When do
26 we start discussing duties?

27 I might as an aside say that
28 I am a Canadian citizen by choice, not by an accident
29 of birth. When the Citizenship Court judge was talking
30 to me about becoming a Canadian, sure, he talked about

J.E. Barry

1 the rights that I would receive, but he talked about
2 the duties of being a Canadian; and I would submit
3 that the duties to be law-abiding citizens gives you
4 the right to have the protection of the Courts, but
5 if you choose not to exercise that duty, then what
6 rights do you really have?

7 I believe that it might be
8 a good time to start recirculating a lot of accidentally
9 born Canadians through the system and let them hear
10 what the judge in Citizenship Court tells the new
11 Canadians.

12 If two people sit down to a
13 bargaining table and only talk about each other's
14 rights, they will never be in agreement. For every
15 right there should be a duty. If the duty to educate
16 and raise our children was of equal importance as
17 our right to have them, then this would be a much
18 better world. If the duty to provide substance to
19 our fellow man is ignored because of one's right of
20 ownership, then nothing but chaos and misery is going
21 to follow.

22 In closing, let me commend
23 the government for establishing this Inquiry, Mr.
24 Justice, and allowing the uninhibited expression of
25 all who wish to be heard. My sincere wish that our
26 elected government will make a decision that will be
27 in the interests of and for the good of the whole of
28 Canada. Thank you very much.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Perhaps I
30 might comment on one matter that you raised, Mr. Barry.

J.E. Barry

1 in a very worthwhile and forthright brief.

2 The proposal that Arctic Gas
3 has made is to bring Prudhoe Bay gas along the North
4 Slope of Alaska and along the North Slope of the Yukon
5 coast, across the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta and down
6 the Mackenzie River to the mid-continent. That's the
7 Arctic Gas proposal, because of course they propose
8 to carry Alaskan gas and Mackenzie Delta gas in a joint
9 project down the Mackenzie Valley to markets in
10 Southern Canada and U.S.

11 Now the segment of that line
12 they propose to build across the Arctic coast, they
13 propose to build in winter to avoid encroaching on the
14 calving grounds of the caribou in the summer, and to
15 avoid disturbance of the vast populations of various
16 bird species that breed there and stage and feed there
17 in the summer.

18 Foothills -- and they of
19 course say they can work in the Arctic from let us say
20 the end of October right through the winter to, say,
21 mid-April, that's a rough approximation of the
22 construction schedule they propose to follow. Pipeline
23 spreads along the coast would consist of something
24 like seven or 800 workers in each spread, and vast
25 numbers of vehicles and heavy equipment and so on.
26 Now Foothills, the other company which is a company
27 sponsored by Alberta Gas Trunk Lines and Westcoast
28 Transmission, Foothills proposes simply to bring
29 Canadian gas from the delta down the Mackenzie River
30 to be fed into the Alberta Gas Trunk system and the

J.E. Barry

1 TransCanada system to be delivered to the main
2 centres of population in Canada. Now Foothills
3 says (and they've brought their experts forward to
4 testify to this) that Arctic Gas will discover that
5 it cannot build a pipeline along the Arctic coast in
6 December and January, that the weather is too severe,
7 conditions are too severe, in the cold and the dark
8 you will not be able to build it.

9 But we have heard a lot of
10 evidence on that subject from both sides, and I think
11 it's worthwhile pointing out to the people here, as
12 well as to you, sir, that the two companies that want
13 to build this pipeline are arguing about that very
14 issue, and it's a very important issue because if they
15 can't build the pipeline along that coast in the
16 middle of winter, then their proposal for winter
17 construction may not be sound. That may mean that
18 construction would be pushed into the spring and summer
19 and fall, with consequences to the environment that
20 Arctic Gas itself has gone to great pains to avoid.

21 So we've been wrestling with
22 that and I'll just add a postscript to what I've been
23 saying. The Alyeska Pipeline, which is from Prudhoe
24 Bay south to Valdez, was closed down this winter in
25 December and January, and the senior project engineer,
26 a man named Moolin, I think his name is Mr. Frank
27 Moolin, in giving a speech to the -- to an Association
28 of American Engineers in New York in February said
29 that they couldn't build the Alaska pipeline in
30 December and January, that it was too cold and too

J.E. Barry

1 dark for their men and their equipment, and I saw
2 that speech, and I've asked my counsel to see if Mr.
3 Moolin could be brought to our Inquiry in Yellowknife
4 to discuss this and to enable Arctic Gas to cross-
5 examine him, and Foothills to cross-examine him, and
6 I've asked that anybody else on his staff who could
7 assist us in that very -- in solving that very difficult
8 question should come along.

9 At any rate, I appreciate
10 your views being expressed on the matter and Mr. Ryder,
11 of my staff, may be in touch with you about some of
12 those matters that you mentioned regarding construction
13 in the middle of winter.

14 I only mention it now because
15 in Calgary someone, I think it was Mr. Rymes, who has
16 an engineering firm there, told me as you have done,
17 that anybody that says you can't build pipelines up
18 there in the middle of winter doesn't know what he's
19 talking about, and I'm confronted with this dilemma,
20 that one of the companies who wants to build the
21 pipeline, in fact an Alberta company, says you can't
22 do it. So I just want you to know that we appreciate
23 your elaborating on that issue, and that we're wrest-
24 ling with it.

25 So thank you, sir.

26 (SUBMISSION BY R. ANGUS ALBERTA LTD. - J.E.
27 BARRY - MARKED EXHIBIT C-349)

28 (WITNESS ASIDE)

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, where
30 are we? Are we getting close to coffee or --

1 MR. WADDELL: Well, Mr.
2 Commissioner, I was going to say that coffee is
3 ready. I wonder if Mr. Wishart could come up and
4 see me and we can have a short coffee break now.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K.,
6 we'll have a short coffee break.

7 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

V. R. Wishart

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll come to order and consider the representations who are to speak between now and lunch time. So, Mr. Waddell?

MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr. Commissioner. I would call upon now Mr. Vernon R. Wishart who is -- I have him down as the president of the Edmonton and District Council of Churches. Mr. Wishart?

VERNON R. WISHART, sworn;

MR. WADDELL: He has some other gentlemen with him Mr. Commissioner and he will introduce them.

THE WITNESS: Justice Berger, may I introduce my colleagues, members of the executive of the Edmonton Council of Churches. The Reverend Ullrich, the Reverend Richard Darling.

I wish to thank you Mr. Justice Berger for the opportunity to share with you our concerns about the Canadian north. The Edmonton and District Council of Churches membership is made up of representatives from denominations and Christian bodies that are members nationally of the Canadian Council of Churches, an ecumenical body, as well as associate and affiliated members from Christian communions who are in the Edmonton area.

The proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline has brought and portends a significant disruption of the conventional course of life in the

V. R. Wishart

1 Canadian north. No one informed by the biblical
2 tradition is surprised that it takes a crisis of this
3 nature to ^{raise} profound issues of human values to consi-
4 deration. In such a crisis, individuals, communities
5 corporate bodies tend to be so curved in on themselves
6 in pursuit of their individual collective and corporate
7 interests, that they find it most difficult to be
8 sufficiently disinterested with reference to their
9 immediate self interests to attend to the common good
10 of all and of the whole creation, the world of nature
11 as well as of culture and society.

12 This problem of overcoming
13 narrow self interest or group interest confirms the
14 biblical understanding of the inveterate selfishness
15 of human beings which exists in all men, but is more
16 powerful in developed societies because of the power
17 of developed societies.

18 It is necessary to recognize
19 therefore that the issues for Canadian society that
20 raised by the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will not be
21 resolved apart from the transformation of self interest
22 to an ethical perspective which seeks both the common
23 good and justice. Indeed, the development of the
24 Canadian north can become the occasion for seeing that
25 the common good and justice are related and an opportu-
26 nity for the testing of how these two principles can
27 practically inform human action and policy.

28 We would see the common good
29 and justice brought into relationship as the margins
30 of concern are extended in the following areas.

V. R. Wishart

- 1 A. Our near neighbor, the people of the north
2 B. Our natural neighbor, nature
3 C. Our distant neighbor, future generations.

4 Our near neighbors in the
5 development of the Canadian are the people of the
6 north. We need to be alert to what constitutes the
7 well-being of individuals and particular communities
8 of the north. To begin with, this means we view with
9 absolute realism the present social and political
10 context in which the people of the north find themselves.

11 In our appraisal of the
12 current situation, the people of the north are already
13 caught up in, surrounded and crushed by, proposed policies
14 and varied enterprises which do not correspond to their
15 will or personal life. They are already being subjected
16 to and engaged in a technological sophistication and
17 administrative process which involves them in a
18 collective enterprise which they cannot escape and
19 which is not ultimately concerned about their choices
20 or decisions. They are caught up in the technical
21 laws and unforeseeable decisions of powers not even
22 present in the north.

23 By taking account of the
24 situation as it is, we do not become unrealistic in
25 our expectations and have some understanding of the
26 sort of effort required to extend the margins of
27 concern for the people and the environment of the north.

28 The common good of all is
29 not served when people's rights and cultures become
30 expendable to autonomous economic and technological

V. R. Wishart

1 interests. We serve our near neighbors in the north
2 therefore by providing and allowing time for them to
3 formalize and present their claims. We are neighbors
4 to the people of the north as we grant and support
5 them in greater control over their political, social
6 and economic destiny through participation in the
7 decision making process.

8 Secondly, our margin of
9 concern must be extended in relationship to nature
10 in its northern environment. Justice as a principle
11 must be extended from its normal usage with reference
12 to what is due individuals and communities, to what is
13 due to plants, waters, animals and birds. It is
14 self-evident that a concern that the natural world
15 not be treated unjustly, is bound up with the good of
16 the human community both in the present and the future.

17 We are, Mr. Justice, increasingly
18 conscious that the human species is interdependent
19 with air and water, animals and trees, rocks and
20 minerals, and thus that our neighbors to whom we have
21 obligations include other species of biological life
22 and even inanimate nature.

23 We must view with alarm
24 therefore any attempts to lay violent hands on nature.
25 For those who stand within the biblical tradition,
26 the earth is the Lord's, and therefore we are to be
27 responsible stewards of nature and its resources.
28 Even for those who do not stand within that tradition,
29 it is not nonsense to suggest that insofar as the
30 intentional actions of particular persons and communities

V. R. Wishart

are not limited by a sense of obligation to nature, persons are morally culpable.

It is necessary to consider what is just for trees and water, for animals and plants as well as what is just for members of the human species. This implies greater self restraint and self criticism in our relationship to the ecology of the north. Excessive certitude about our knowledge, particularly when this knowledge has informed our policy and activity has already led to deleterious consequences for nature. Self criticism as an attitude, based on the recognition that no single generation can any longer presume certitude in many areas of information and theory might lead to greater caution in policies and activities that affect nature both in our time and in the distant future.

Finally, our margin of concern must be extended to our distant neighbor in particular, future generations. Our present energy resource policies reflect, unfortunately, more and more the needs of the immediate moment and are less and less aware of our past and the prospects for posterity. Given the exhaustibility of resources and possible irreversible harmful consequences of innovations it becomes important to think clearly about what justice requires with reference to future generations of the human species.

Mr. Justice Berger, we need to ask the question "what is due to coming generations?" and we need to answer that question with as much

V. R. Wishart

1 clarity and precision as possible. Given the
2 interdependence of life in a finite world, we must
3 realize that in thinking through what is due to
4 future generations we must think about basic biological
5 and physical resources of life as well as about the
6 sustenance or development of possible social arrangements
7 that might ensure them of what is their due.

8 In expanding our margins of
9 concern toward the Canadian north, we must therefore
10 consider not only what is due to the individuals and
11 communities of the north, what is due to the earth,
12 to the resources of nature but also what is due to
13 future generations of persons so that all life can be
14 sustained in a beneficial way.

15 If persons and communities
16 and corporate powers had the will to be disinterested
17 enough with reference to their own desires rationally
18 to formulate and apply the principles of common good
19 and of justice, we could expect a reasonably satisfactory
20 resolution of the development of the Canadian north.
21 The biblical tradition however believes the human
22 condition is properly interpreted by the symbol of
23 sin. That is the persistent problem of the narrow
24 self interest or group interest. Whether we accept
25 the symbol of sin or some secular equivalent of it,
26 some account must be taken of the propensity to limited
27 interests which violates the principles of justice
28 and the common good.

29 Since the resources of the
30 earth are finite but the wants and desires of humans

V. R. Wishart

1 apparently are almost insatiable, it is self
2 deceptive to think that rational persuasion will be
3 successful and that restraints of interests will
4 occur voluntarily or at least by common consent to
5 the necessity of regulation. It is also self deceptive
6 to think that restraints upon human action are not
7 going to have to be developed and probably be enforced
8 coercively.

9 These observations open the
10 door to political questions which cannot be discussed
11 at this time, but the question remains as to what forms
12 of responsible exercise of power will need to be
13 developed to enforce justice and ensure something of
14 the common good both for us and for future generations.

15 We believe that the develop-
16 ment of the Canadian north can become the occasion
17 for an historical and social testing of whether and
18 how the principles of the common good and justice can
19 practically inform human action and public policy. We
20 offer no solution but we believe it is possible that
21 three movements could occur in the future. The three
22 are: measures of coercion, for enforcements of restraints
23 will be necessary as long as the propensity to limit of
24 self interest exists; rational persuasion, both to
25 delineate what the crucial moral issues are and to
26 provide conceptual moral guidance to action and policy.

27 Finally but most important,
28 some conversion or transformation, whereby values
29 based on self-interest give way to those based on
30 love of our near and distant neighbor.

V. R. Wishart

We respectfully submit the following recommendations which do not exhaust but fall within the concerns we have outlined above. You will see here some similarity to some of the other recommendations that have been made by the churches.

We request that the Berger Commission urge the Federal Government to:

A Introduce a moratorium on major resource developments in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon for the purpose of providing sufficient time to achieve the following objectives.

1. Settlement of native land claims, fairly and without undue time pressure.
2. Native people's programs for regional economic development.
3. Adequate study and safeguards to deal with environmental issues and problems.
4. Adequate time and opportunity for the Canadian people to evolve a rational long-term energy policy.

We request that the Berger Commission urge the Federal Government to provide assurances that:

1. No approval will be granted for the building of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline until the Berger Commission has submitted its final report and serious attention has been given to its findings and recommendations.
2. No right of conveyance will be granted to any pipeline company or other resource companies in the Northwest Territories, at least until there has been an

V. R. Wishart
R. Dion

1 agreement signed on all native land claims in the
2 Northwest Territories and,

3 3. The proposed polar gas pipeline or any other
4 major energy projects will not proceed until a public
5 inquiry similar to that of the Berger Commission
6 hearings are conducted.

7 We thank you Mr. Justice
8 Berger for the hearing you have given us and express
9 the hope that we have made some contribution to your
10 deliberations. We are grateful to the Commission for
11 its efforts and we assure you of our continued interests
12 and prayers. Thank you.

13 (SUBMISSION BY EDMONTON & DISTRICT COUNCIL OF
14 CHURCHES MARKED EXHBIIT C-350)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

16 MR. WADDELL: Is L. St. Denis
17 here? Or St. Denis? I would next call upon Ms.
18 Anne Packer of the Voice of Women.

19 Then Mr. Commissioner, I
20 would call on Roland Dion.

21 ROLAND DION, sworn;

22 THE WITNESS: Good morning
23 your honor. I would just like to briefly introduce
24 myself and I think the brief that I am presenting this
25 morning to the Commission has a lot to do with --
26 will have a lot to do with the way the people will
27 live if the pipeline goes through.

28 I have been an alcoholic for
29 most of my life and just recently I turned a new
30 leaf, as they say, and now I'm in a position to help

R. Dion

1 my people, and I think this brief will outline what
2 the pipeline will bring to the city of Edmonton and
3 the surrounding areas.

4 This Association meets at
5 regular intervals to discuss concerns of the people
6 living in the city of Edmonton. The group is made up
7 of people who live in the inner city together with
8 people who work in the inner city agencies. As a
9 result, the people attending informal sessions
10 come from varied backgrounds. They come from
11 different ethnic origins and from different countries.

12 In the past, members of the
13 group have appeared before the City Council, before
14 the Senate Committee on poverty, before the LeDane
15 Commission, before various government agencies asking
16 for assistance and sometimes offering answers for
17 some of the problems that beset the city.

18 The present concern with the
19 pipeline Inquiry relates to the fact that the certain
20 influx into the Northwest Territories of a large
21 labor force is going to have an effect, not only in
22 the Territories, but also the neighboring large cities
23 of which Edmonton is a typical example.

24 If construction goes ahead,
25 it will be the main gateway for personnel going up
26 north to work. It will also become the retreat center
27 for those who have been up north working and have
28 quit their job or those whose lifestyle has been
29 disrupted by the construction. Our Association
30 firstly believes that it is inevitable that some form

R. Dion

1 of industrialization of the north will eventually
2 come about because of the world economic pressures.

3 Our main concern is minimizing
4 the social ills caused by such development. The
5 people in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon are
6 as your Inquiry shows acutely concerned about the
7 future development. Those of us who live or work in the
8 inner city see the results of these social ills,
9 as a large number of poorly educated people with
10 limited resources, both personal and educational, try
11 to adapt to the city life.

12 We also see a lack of
13 integration of native people in the fabric of the
14 big city. In many areas of the city, every ethnic
15 group except our own native Canadian groups are
16 represented on bodies such as Parent Teachers Association,
17 local community leagues, hospital committees,
18 business groups and service clubs. At the other end
19 of the scale, we are aware of the disproportionate
20 number of native people filling our hospital beds,
21 filling our detoxification centers, filling our jails
22 and living in ghettos of the city.

23 Our ethnic groups also
24 arrive in the inner city from other countries appearing
25 able to integrate. It is our impression that the
26 native people do not have the necessary educational
27 skills to financially better themselves so they can
28 move out easily into the rest of the city. What
29 concerns us most now is the fact that in future, should
30 a large industrial development take place in the

R. Dion

Northwest Territories and the Yukon, the expectations of many of the people living there will be falsely raised.

After the development is completed and there is a shortage of northern jobs, these people will drift into the city. Therefore, we oppose any development in the north which does not create permanent jobs there. We oppose any development up north which requires large numbers of highly skilled personnel for only a relatively short period of time.

In Edmonton at the present moment, there is virtually no low income housing available. The housing situation is so tight that many of the people of the lower income level, particularly the native people are outrageously exploited. Native people are by nature shy and not very aggressive, tending to have great difficulty in putting complaints to the appropriate body in the cities and having these complaints taken seriously.

Facilities such as the intoxicification and recovery center for alcoholics is, at the moment, fully utilized and cannot serve all those who want treatment. Poundmaker Lodge, a center primarily for native people also has a large waiting list and has the Alcoholic and Drug Abuse Commission Henwood Treatment Center.

We feel it imperative that the native representative of the Northwest Territories be appointed as liaison officer to the City of

R. Dion

1 Edmonton. This native could be a direct appointee
2 of the Northwest Territories to solve problems of
3 residents in the Territories. As an alternative
4 perhaps, the time has come for the election of a
5 special commissioner in the City Hall to represent
6 the native population within the city.

7 Such a person would be able
8 to lobby with the Provincial Government to provide
9 much better facilities for persons coming to the city.
10 The single men's hostel and the women's emergency
11 shelter are already running at peak capacity. Even
12 now, the number of people coming to the city of Edmonton
13 has increased by the attraction of Alberta being a good
14 place to live and work.

15 Much northern construction
16 is temporary. In between periods of work, many
17 people end up in the city of Edmonton where at the
18 present time, there is no adequate accommodation or
19 recreational facilities. To add another huge
20 construction project in the north without additional
21 housing is going to strain the limits of tolerance
22 and threaten the order within the city. Any
23 construction which takes place in the Northwest
24 Territories is going to leave in its wake a larger
25 number of alcoholics and also create behavioral
26 problems which are the direct result of upheaval and
27 a frustrated expectation.

28 In addition, the present
29 endemic venereal disease may become epidemic. With
30 prior considerations for these problems, this does not

R. Dion

1 need occur. For the first time, the native population
2 has had a chance to get into vast enterprise right
3 from the start and take the opportunity to obtain
4 well paying jobs both in management and labor. We
5 do not think however that the native people will be
6 able to enjoy the benefits of industrialization unless
7 they can be assured of permanent well paying jobs in
8 the Territories and the Yukon.

9 We have read with interest
10 several of the briefs given to the Commission while
11 on tour of the Territories and we feel that there is
12 no way that the pipeline will satisfy the needs of the
13 north. For this reason, we wish to put on record that
14 the only compromise in our opinion would be the
15 construction of a railroad up the Mackenzie.

16 Particularly, our interest
17 in the railroad is that it provides much more than
18 the mere transportation of one product. A railroad
19 in the north would provide permanent employment for
20 many people. It will carry traffic both ways. It
21 will open up a great deal of the untapped resources
22 of the north with consequent creation of more jobs.
23 It will create for unskilled people ^{more} summer jobs such
24 as track laying and track maintenance which will
25 augment the income of many people living up north
26 will be able to make from winter trapping.

27 It will create local supply
28 towns along the railroad which would become an economic
29 base for local communities. In the future, it will
30 necessitate the general upgrading of education amongst

R. Dion

1 not only potential employees but also employees
2 working on the railroad. It would be expected if such
3 a railroad were built that priority be given to hiring
4 northerners to hold the jobs on the railroad such
5 as railroad crews, signaling crews, management,
6 administration, etc.

7 A railroad located in mid-
8 Canada corridor will last indefinitely. This will
9 be advantageous in the long run when the oil and gas
10 reserves run out and will avoid a pipeline white
11 elephant.

12 Finally, a railroad does
13 not do long-term damage, ecological and if electrified,
14 is pollution free.

15 We see little difference in
16 the problems that natives of the Northwest Territories
17 have in gaining useful employment than those of the
18 Newfoundland people when Newfoundland became
19 industrialized in the late 1950's. We also feel that
20 if the Northwest Territories had an extremely strong
21 local government, they would do then what the Premier
22 of Newfoundland, The Right Honourable John Joseph
23 Smallwood did and demand that the companies developing
24 the north hire 52 percent local residents. We
25 remember at the time that the American companies bought
26 that idea of hiring only untrained Newfoundlanders,
27 but the demand by Mr. Smallwood brought about the
28 creation of schools, straight schools and other
29 supporting services to industrialize the province.
30 As a result, the industrialization generally benefitted

R. Dion

1 the local people.

2 Now we come to the cost of
3 paying for a railroad. In the past railroads were
4 funded by land grants or by eventual subsidization by
5 the taxpayers as in the case of CNR. Since the
6 average taxpayer is going to benefit from the northern
7 oil far more than a northern native nontaxpayer, we
8 feel a subsidy is a small price to pay for oil and
9 gas. Historically, other groups have received large
10 sums in order to preserve their identity. Quite
11 rightly, the concept of donations was not accepted.

12 This country was founded by
13 three, not two founding people. The French, the
14 English and the native people. The French language
15 has been given a major place in Canada once again, but
16 only at a vast cost to the taxpayer. Because natives
17 speak many different native languages we feel the
18 same effort should be put into job opportunities,
19 into education, into preservation of native culture
20 as we see happened in Quebec.

21 If railroads produce jobs
22 for natives, let's subsidize the railroad. If a
23 railroad needs educated natives, let's subsidize the
24 facilities needed to provide the education, because a
25 railroad is not only the start. Industry, mining,
26 agriculture will follow a railroad and if our native
27 population can accept the opportunity, then perhaps we
28 will shall eventually see native Prime Ministers and
29 his Northwest Territory Lieutenants and the concept
30 of three founding nations will be a reality.

R. Dion
B. Mardiros

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
Mr. Dion's group is the Edmonton Inner City Association.
I don't know if that was mentioned.

I would call upon the Voice
of Women's brief. I apologize. It's not Ms. Anne
Packer, it's Ms. Betty Mardiros. I think she spells
that M-a-r-d-i-r-o-s. Ms. Mardiros?

MS. BETTY MARDIROS, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
on behalf of the Edmonton branch of the Voice of
Women, I might say how glad we are to have this
opportunity to present a brief to the Inquiry.

The Voice of Women is a
Canadian organization. It was founded in 1961 in
response to international events which threatened to
lead to war. Our concern then, as now, is with the
family of man.

In March 1970, the Voice of
Women endorsed the resolution of the Canadian Council
of UNESCO calling for a partial moratorium on drilling
and exploratory activity in the north to allow time
for research and experimentation which was then lacking.
Since the intervening years have not resolved these
issues satisfactorily, the position of the Voice of
Women is that a moratorium on construction of the
pipeline now must be put in place until it can be
shown that proceeding with it will not have adverse

Ms. B. Mardiros

1 social or environmental effects and that the supply
2 of energy thus obtained be used primarily for the
3 industrial development of Canada.

4 We are not in a position,
5 we don't feel Mr. Commissioner, to speak of the
6 social consequences of the pipeline to communities
7 in the north. We would only observe that the present
8 status of the Plains Indian in 1976, exactly a hundred
9 years after the signing of Treaties number six and
10 seven, is not such that we should likely undertake
11 the destruction of yet another society.

12 Nor do we feel that we are
13 in a position to discuss the environmental dangers
14 inherent in the pipeline. Nevertheless, the proposed
15 pipeline is ostensibly designed for our benefit and
16 as southern Canadians, we feel we must register our
17 concerns. The most immediate consequence of construction
18 would be felt in Edmonton -- the most immediate con-
19 sequences of construction which would be felt in
20 Edmonton would be the overheating of an economy already
21 running full out. The presently inadequate housing
22 supply would be even more seriously strained. The cost
23 the community is obliged to pay will outlast the boom
24 period of construction and will likely outlast the
25 supply of gas itself.

26 Social services are paid for
27 a pitfall over a period of many years. For example,
28 in Edmonton today there is only one library which is
29 fully paid for. It opened in 1913. There are other
30 social costs which would come in the wake of construction

Ms. B. Mardiros

1 as for instance, the increased crime and prostitution
2 which Fairbanks witnessed with the Alaska pipeline.
3 Such costs are not charged to the pipeline and must
4 be borne by the community as a whole over many years.
5 As Canadians, we question the need for the pipeline
6 now, as such a pipeline would only serve to lock
7 Canada further into a continental energy system.
8 The need for natural gas and oil is based on the
9 assumption we will continue to export a large portion
10 of our production to the United States.

11 It is not now needed in Canada.
12 According to the Canadian Petroleum Association,
13 proven reserves of natural gas were 52.9 trillion
14 cubic feet, all but 1.6 trillion cubic feet of this
15 from western Canada. This meant that at 1972 levels
16 of output, proven natural gas reserves stood at a
17 25 year supply. Clearly the demand for this energy
18 is not in Canada, but in the United States, where past
19 exports of natural gas have enhanced American industrial
20 development rather than Canadian.

21 In addition to not needing the
22 gas supply now, proceeding with the pipeline would
23 seriously hamper Canada's industrial development. If
24 Canadian capital were to be used to finance it, there
25 would be less money available for the development of
26 other industries which are more labor intensive. It
27 is estimated that there ^{would} only be 150 to 200 permanent
28 jobs available on the pipeline once it is completed.

29 If foreign capital were used
30 to develop the pipeline, there would still be an

Ms. B. Mardiros

1 increased demand for Canadian currency which would
2 drive up the value of the Canadian dollar. It is
3 estimated that if the Canadian dollar were to rise to
4 \$1.05 U.S., Canada would lose \$715 million a year
5 in trade with that country. If the Canadian dollar
6 rose to \$1.10 U.S., the loss would \$1.6 billion
7 a year.

8 It is not surprising that a
9 document prepared by the Federal Department of Finance
10 in 1973 should conclude that:

11 "The construction and operation of a northern
12 gas pipeline even if it were to carry a substantial
13 proportion of Canadian gas, would still be a
14 mixed blessing to Canada."

15 In view of the many uncertainties involved in the
16 building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, it is the
17 submission of the Voice of Women that a moratorium
18 be put into effect until such time that proceeding
19 with it can be done at an acceptable social, economic
20 and environmental cost with the long term interest
21 of all Canadians foremost in mind.

22 Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
24 very much.

25 (THE SUBMISSION OF THE VOICE OF WOMEN MARKED AS
26 EXHIBIT C-353)

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
29 our next brief is -- I'll drop down one and call Mr.
30 E. J. Powell who is with the Edmonton Voter's Association.

E. J. Powell

1 Is Mr. Powell here?

2 E. J. POWELL, sworn;

3 MR. WADDELL: And I wonder if
4 Mrs. Wiskel could come up to my desk please.

5 THE WITNESS: The membership
6 of the Edmonton Voter's Association wish to express
7 appreciation for Mr. Berger's interest and subsequent
8 public Inquiry into the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

9 Our group believes that the
10 building of the pipeline should be delayed until
11 further studies can be done on how this pipeline will
12 affect not only our northern society, but also the
13 cities and municipalities throughout Alberta.

14 Questions arising out of the
15 issue are:

16 1. If as publicized, our natural resources are in
17 fact are depleted then it is not for future sake more
18 economical that we preserve these resources for a
19 Canadian use

20 Should not our native people
21 be chief benefactors if the pipeline is built and how
22 will these people benefit? We agree that the native
23 land claims should be considered before any pipeline
24 or construction takes place.

25 Concerning the impact of the
26 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline in Edmonton, our main
27 concern is, can Edmonton handle this type of development?
28 Should we not be more concerned with the social impact
29 in our cities rather than financial benefits? Our
30 association cannot foresee how this type of development

E. J. Powell
Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

would be advantageous to either natives in the north
or the citizens of Edmonton.

Again, we thank you for the
responsibility you've taken in this Inquiry. Thank
you.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
our next brief is from Muriel Venne of the Native
Outreach Program, and that's spelled V-e-n-n-e. Ms.
Venne, and I believe she has some people with her and
she'll introduce them.

MS. MURIEL VENNE, sworn;
HARRY DANIELS, affirmed;
MS. ELVINA STRASPOURG, sworn;
WITNESS VENNE: Mr. Berger,

I have been able to look at the people who come up
here and who sit down and read their briefs and it's
upset me a bit because I simply want to talk to you
about the experiences of Native Outreach in employing
native people.

I have here with me my head
counsellor from Fort McMurray of the Native Outreach
Program and Harry Daniels who is head of aboriginal
rights for the Metis Association. I believe that
we can offer to you some of our experiences in the
north that will have some bearing, although we don't
presume to say that what we've experienced in Fort
McMurray is what will happen up north, but what we hope
is that nothing will happen up north and that the
pipeline will not be built.

But given that, we would
like to tell you of the experiences we have.

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

2 A Just for my own benefit,
3 I feel that these hearings are terribly formal here.
4 I don't know how other people feel but I have this
5 setting which is grandios and is simply so out of touch
6 with reality and with a hard sense of survival or of
7 existence that we know happens in the north country
8 and it seems kind of ludicrous in one sense that
9 such a grand place as this be the setting for talking
10 about native people and the damage that will be done
11 if the pipeline is built.

12 I'm going to ask you to bear
13 with me because I think it's important in terms of
14 what we are trying to do. Our motto is "native people
15 helping native people" and we have on staff 26 native
16 people of Cree and Blackfoot and even the Chipewyan.
17 We --

18 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm glad
19 to hear that.

20 A Yes right. We have
21 our offices mainly in the north, and we work with
22 companies and unions and government agencies and we
23 are funded by Canada Manpower and the Federal Govern-
24 ment, to be really the advocate for native people in
25 terms of job placements. We know that in the white
26 society when a person goes to get job, say the young
27 person who is graduating from high school and I've
28 seen it happen so many times, they have friends. They
29 have friends who are in companies and in places of
30 influence and they say, "well, can you help my Johnny

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 get a job?" and sure enough, they can. So Johnny gets
2 a job in a firm, you know, with good prospects
3 for advancement and so on. So that that kind of thing
4 does not happen in the native community. The isolation
5 that's been evident in which a native person will take
6 the initiative to go to an employer and present
7 himself and somehow, he doesn't get the job.

8 A lot of times in our
9 experience, our people don't get past the receptionist.
10 The receptionist will say that the job is gone or that
11 there is no job and yet we know the job is there.
12 There is an alienation between -- and an alienation
13 for the white people too in entering an office. An
14 office that you can ^{see} instantly whether you're welcome
15 or not, and the offices we've had to deal with are
16 Canada Manpower offices, and it's true that if people
17 don't want Indians around, they're not going to be
18 around. They're going to make you feel so uncomfortable
19 that you'll never go back.

20 Therefore, as a result of
21 attitudes, it's difficult for native people to believe
22 that things are going to happen. We hear the oil
23 companies ^{say} that there's going to be a lot of jobs and
24 a lot of benefits and so on but our credibility is
25 really stretched although we see things happening
26 sometimes. We see where people have been given the
27 opportunity that things do happen but they're not
28 happening often enough and they're not happening to
29 the extent that they should.

30 I would like to allude to my

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 brief at times, but I would ask you that my people
2 with me would like to relate their experiences and
3 I would turn it over to Elvina Strasbourg who is the
4 job counsellor in McMurray.

5 WITNESS STRASBOURG: Well,
6 Mr. Berger I would just like to express my concern
7 and using Fort McMurray as an example, I grew up in
8 Fort McMurray and I left there. Two years ago I
9 went back as a job counsellor and I was horrified to
10 see what industry had done to our town.

11 The traplines, there was no
12 more. You know, they had cleared all the land. There
13 was no trees, no vegetation, nothing. They compensated
14 the people all right. They gave them money for their
15 traplines, but how long is that money going to last?

16 The natives that lived in
17 the center of town, they were pushed back along the
18 riverbank, living in shacks because the apartments
19 had to go up, the shopping centers and it really
20 saddened me to see ^{this} but I guess development must go on.

21 A year ago, we had a nice
22 little picnic spot on the other side of Syncrude site,
23 the Beaver River and they had a campsite there. I
24 went down there this spring, I couldn't even find my
25 way around there. They're building a great dam, the
26 river is gone and there is mounds of dirt and this
27 is my concern.

28 We are training people. In
29 fact, in the past two years, there's a lot of people
30 that have learned to live with this but there are many

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 more to be trained and we will keep on trying. This
2 is all I have to say.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
4 Ms. Strasbourg.

5 WITNESS VENNE: Outreach began
6 in 1973 under the Metis Association and has since been
7 transferred to the Alberta Native Development Corpora-
8 tion's sponsorship because Native Outreach deals with
9 treaty Indians, Metis, non-status, just native people
10 in general and we believe this is right. We believe
11 that there is no reason for a distinction when it
12 comes to need, that we've been appalled to see that
13 because you either have a number or you don't have a
14 number, made a difference in the kind of service you
15 recieved, and that was the reason that Native Outreach
16 said that it had to serve all native people equally.

17 We have an advisory committee
18 which meets in all the areas that we have offices and
19 we think that this has been a real plus to Native
20 Outreach because it is composed of the Federation of
21 Labor, the Provincial Department of Manpower and
22 Advanced Education. It is the, also the Federal
23 Department of Manpower, Social Services and Community
24 Health, the Indian Association and the Metis Associa-
25 tion, a group of people, some really concerned and
26 also Indian Affairs and just lately we've added a
27 company to our advisory committee because we believe
28 that we've come to the point now that we can start
29 or continue to deal in a very sensible and logical
30 way with job placement and to provide the catalyst

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 means the difference between the person getting the
2 job and not getting the job.

3 But this Outreach Advisory
4 Committee has been active and has provided a means
5 of communication to the various government departments
6 and we think that it's one of the pluses in terms
7 of Native Outreach. It's helped us with the unions.

8 I just want to talk about
9 recruitment and what Native Outreach does. We have
10 our counsellors who are mobile. They can drive. They
11 have cars and they are required to go to outlying
12 areas to find people when the union in McMurray would
13 place a job order with us, and we have there an agreement
14 on 50 percent local hire, which is the first time that's
15 happened in Alberta in which the job order would come
16 in to the union hall. They would say 50 percent of
17 that number are filled by the local people in McMurray
18 so we've been able to do that with the cooperation
19 the Laborer's Union.

20 Also, the training program
21 that's been involved there has been a real benefit
22 to the people because it's provided direct entry
23 into Bechtel. The graduates were taken right off
24 the course and put on the job, and this has been very
25 very good for the people that we deal with. In fact,
26 we have recruited a number of women, of course, and
27 they've been very well able to handle the jobs and
28 they like making the money as well, which is a difference

29 I would like to read a
30 part of my brief on counselling for native employees

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 First of all on goals and quotas. Our organization
2 could and should become a very important component
3 of developing goals, quotas and plans for recruitment
4 and skill assessment. To date, companies have been
5 reluctant to set goals or quotas for fear as they
6 say that they will not be able to meet these goals
7 and that the employees would simply become tokens
8 in the worst sense, and you'll have quantity not
9 quality.

10 Then they said to us "well
11 Native Outreach, can you guarantee the quotas?" In
12 response to that kind of argument, we submit that a
13 plan must be set up with firm objectives and goals and
14 must be monitored as well. You wouldn't consider
15 setting out speed limits for cars without having a
16 police force to reinforce those laws, so it seems
17 ludicrous to think that you set out some requirements
18 and then have nothing to make sure that it happens.

19 From our experience on
20 counselling with native employees, in making initial
21 entry into the labor force, their contact with the
22 unions, their contact with an employer on the job site
23 disputes and after hours problems, recreation and the
24 need to return home, we see a need for a job counselor
25 who is diplomatic, realistic and capable of working
26 with native employees and front-line supervisors.
27 We see this as a real need. We've encountered cases in
28 which an order is not clear or where there is difficulty
29 performing certain tasks. An example is where a
30 person is afraid of heights but is afraid to tell

Venne, Danials, Strasbourg

1 foreman he's afraid of heights, so he was about to
2 walk off the job, and this is where we've been able
3 to intervene and say that the person is afraid of
4 heights. He doesn't lose his job. He's transferred
5 to another work site. This where we really believe
6 affirmative action in terms of having a counsellor
7 available on the site is necessary, not to interfere
8 with the work but rather to make themselves available
9 to the native employees, because they need to have
10 confidence in a person who is not a company person.
11 The idea we had that in particular the lunch break
12 would be time to alleviate minor problems before they
13 are great big problems and the person packs up and
14 leaves. We think that this is very, very practical
15 proposal that we have.

16 We have encountered problems
17 with the unions in that our people don't keep up
18 their union dues and they don't realize the importance
19 of that, and it's not unusual. It's just, I think,
20 a problem of learning how to deal with them. What
21 we are doing at the present time is that we've set
22 up -- the Provincial Government has set up a union
23 dues trust fund and in order for our people to get
24 back on the list, we pay their union dues straight
25 across. You know, the amounts are not very much,
26 but they mean the difference between for instance,
27 name on the list or not on the list, and in particular
28 with the laborer's union it's only \$6 a month and
29 we've had excellent cooperation with this union.
30 Although I must qualify that in that we don't want

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 our people to work as laborers. The money is pretty
2 good. That's one of the driving factors and actually
3 a bit of problem because the laborer's wages are
4 higher than apprenticeship wages.

5 We think that training is
6 very much needed and that skill assessment should be
7 done within the school system so that a person has
8 some practical aspirations or practical training and
9 an expectation that something will happen when
10 he graduates. Pre-job training is and should be an
11 important part of the training package, union
12 responsibility and camp life and budgeting all those
13 things.

14 We've been concerned that
15 although we have graduates from training institutions
16 such as Lac la Biche, Girouard and A.B.C. Edmonton
17 that young girls who should get the jobs are not getting
18 them. We present to the people, to the companies what
19 we consider is very well qualified people and somehow
20 they don't get the job, and that tells us something.
21 It tells us that there is no priority or there is no
22 attention being given, and then we're fighting the thing
23 I started out mentioning, and that is that somebody's
24 friend's daughter needs a job and so the system goes
25 in which you perpetuate a non-entry of native people
26 into the labor force, so friends help friends, and so
27 we're up against that one too.

28 Throughout what I've been
29 saying, I am taking for granted one thing and that is
30 that native people can deal and do a better job as

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 native counsellors than anyone else, because of the
2 language and because of their knowledge and experience.
3 We found that native personnel working within companies
4 are essential and really excellent in terms their
5 being there, and being a liaison, but they don't have
6 the mandate to pay enough attention to native employees
7 in our opinion. The company has requirements of them
8 which are for the company, and we feel that Native
9 Outreach, given the mandate it does which is to serve
10 the native people
11 people has those loyalties and can do right and can
12 be effective.

12 We have been able to, just
13 on the dispatching from the union, our experience
14 in dispatching native people to jobs is all right
15 because of our ability to get out and find the people.
16 Like under ordinary circumstances, the union put a
17 call through, well there are a lot of problems there.
18 They would have to come to Edmonton or if they put
19 a call through to Manpower, then Manpower wouldn't have
20 the faintest idea of where they were, and there's no
21 phone numbers and you just have to know where everybody
22 lives and track them down and get them on the job.
23 We've been able to expedite job orders and substitute
24 also, but we've found that, you know, in a number
25 cases, the persons that have been called out have been
26 on the trapline and there are communication and
27 transportation problems of us getting people to the
28 job.

29 I want to say another thing.
30 that Native Outreach wanted to look at the whole of

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 Fort McMurray construction situation but we weren't
2 able to get statistics that would be meaningful. We
3 got partial statistics and we didn't get any comparison
4 between native employees and the ordinary construction
5 worker but we have known that at one time, the native
6 worker was showing up a better record than the ordinary
7 construction worker and we feel that you know, con-
8 struction is bad at any time. It's difficult,
9 extremely difficult time and I know Harry will allude
10 to that but the fact that we've been able to do
11 some things has been important I think, but we haven't
12 been able to evaluate and we wish that we could do
13 this. Evaluate the kinds of things that have happened.

14 We have, as I said, uncompleted
15 statistics.

16 One of the things that's
17 really of concern to us right now with regard to the
18 hiring of native people are the transfers in to the
19 unions. Last month, there was ninety transfers in
20 to the Laborer's Union, and this lessens the chances of
21 the native people getting on because of the longer
22 list you get. You had 800, now you have 900 people
23 wanting on the job, so that is of concern to us and
24 we were wanting to see if there is anything we could
25 do to make sure that the native population who were
26 there locally and in Alberta would work first.

27 Not to say that it is all
28 one sided, we have many problems, as has been outlined
29 before about the difficulties in a heavy construction
30 site but a heavy construction site is really not

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 conducive to any kind of setting that is going to mean
2 anything positive. Usually the native person is ill
3 equipped to fight this battle and exploiters are only
4 too anxious to relieve him of his money and everything
5 else.

6 While Native Outreach has
7 presented our job placement experiences, we strongly
8 urge that the Berger Inquiry to present a report
9 recommending that the land claims be settled^{first} and that
10 the actual construction of the pipeline be delayed
11 as long as possible, but at least ten years. This
12 hopefully will allow for a gradual development of the
13 native people in terms of real education, training, and
14 the ability to copy with the society they are faced
15 with.

16 Categorically, we oppose the
17 pipeline because it will deplete our natural resources
18 from Canada. However, we have established our ability
19 as a native agency to work with native people who
20 desire this kind of opportunity and if the unfortunate
21 decision would be made in favor of construction of the
22 pipeline, we would be prepared to work towards the
23 maximization of opportunity and benefit directed towards
24 the native people. We point out that there has been
25 a difference between the building of the G.C.O.S plant
26 the Great Canadian Oil Sands plant and the Syncrude
27 plant but that immediate development would be disastrous.

28 Just for myself, the idea of
29 equal opportunity is something that I wrestle with
30 all the time because there seems so many forces not

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 letting it happen or so many interest let's say, the
2 priority for natives is so far down that if we do it
3 fine. If they qualify, well we'll hire them.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me.
5 Just don't worry those notes. Just complete what you
6 wanted to say.

7 A Please end your brief
8 please.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, they've
10 got their own concern about moving along, but I'm very
11 interested in what you've been saying so you just finish
12 your thought.

13 A I wanted to mention and
14 I thank you Mr. Berger that I am member of the Human
15 Rights Commission in this province so it is of deep
16 concern to me that equality of opportunity happen
17 and really happen in that attitudes be changed, that
18 the police stop assuming that the Indians are their
19 enemy and the native people stop regarding the police
20 as enemy which they've had every right to do so in the
21 past. I want, you know and I still have confidence
22 in the system that good and positive things can happen
23 but when you see examples of the opposite all the time,
24 it's very difficult to keep up the kind of work that
25 we think means something to the peoples because from
26 our experience, the person comes in and asks us for
27 a job and that is top priority. That's what we go out
28 and try to help him or her get.

29 That's different from dealing
30 at a level in which you talk about humanity or whatever

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 We are at the ground floor level and we see this
2 need every day and all the time, so while I listened
3 to a lot of the briefs that you know, a lot of it
4 alluded to great things; it seemed to me that the
5 critical need was that people do have a meaningful
6 way of making a living and stop presuming that they
7 have to go in construction, although we want them to
8 have the opportunity if they want to do it.

9 But one of the examples I
10 want to give -- I'm going on, but I want to tell you
11 this, that a native person came in just off the trapline
12 and he said, "I have to get a job, I can't make
13 enough money on the trapline". That tells me of the
14 intrusion which has happened not only in Fort McMurray
15 but probably in other places where people have been
16 forced out of their way of life and into a pretty
17 tough situation.

18 So I want to give Harry a
19 chance to talk too, and I thank you.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

21 WITNESS DANIELS: Your honor.

22 Mr. Commissioner, I want to thank Muriel for giving
23 me part of her time although my president gave his
24 submission last night, Mr. Laboucane and although I
25 am director of Aboriginal Rights for the Metis
26 Association of Alberta, I will speak as Harry Daniels
27 and I will speak as a person who has been involved in
28 the native movement for ten years and of my experiences
29 and what I see will happen, and I want to speak of
30 violence in relative terms to this inquiry.

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 First of all, I want to speak
2 of land tenure and the caveats that people have or
3 will have against lands in Alberta, the native people
4 of this province, treaty Indians and Metis, and the
5 unresolved land tenure of these people who will suffer
6 as a consequence of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
7 coming through Alberta and have suffered in terms of
8 their traplines and hunting and trapping and fishing
9 rights, because a gas pipeline has been built north of
10 Hay Lakes already in Alberta all the way to Sarnia,
11 Ontario. So, there is no question of the link up in
12 the southern part of Canada which we are actively
13 involved in trying to offset because of the things
14 that I'm going to talk about here.

15 The land tenure question has
16 never been resolved for the Metis people. Historically
17 speaking, we can go back to the first war of
18 resistance that the Metis people fought in 1869 and
19 '70 and the second war of resistance that we fought
20 in 1885 to maintain a free Indian nation in the west
21 and to become partners in Confederation, which the
22 Dene nation and the Inuit people are now trying to
23 do again 80 some years later.

24 We feel that unless the
25 situation is resolved, the points that I will talk
26 of here will be compounded. We suffer right now
27 from the lack of housing, insufficient housing or
28 no housing at all. Four or five years ago, Ron
29 Basford, the then Minister of Urban Affairs said
30 that "we'll construct 50,000 homes for native people

Venne, Daniels, Strashour

1 Canada." To date, I think there are less than 2,000
2 or around that mark that have been built for native
3 people.

4 Where are you going to build
5 a home if you haven't got any land? What happened
6 to this promise, this empty promise that was made in
7 Ottawa in 1962 or 3? What happens then? Where do you
8 build these homes if we do not have land to build them
9 on?

10 Our people suffer from the
11 lack of education. We are subjected to inferior
12 teaching in the north. People go north because you get
13 isolation pay. They go north because they can't get
14 a job in the south in better institutions of learning.

15 If we had land tenure, we
16 could objectively and meaning fully enter into economic
17 development at our own level and at our own pace. Then
18 we would not be subjected to having to go to the
19 government to beg for funds that in order that we can
20 build a house or go to school. We could then afford
21 to build our own homes. We could afford to send our
22 children to better schools. We could afford then to
23 become members of a school board that would ensure
24 better teaching personnel and better teaching facilities
25 in our northern communities. We could also ensure
26 that our students would then go on to higher institutions
27 of learning, the university, taking whatever course
28 they wanted to; law school, doctors, whatever.

29 Given that, we have our land
30 tenure and we can afford better housing and better

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 education. We are better equipped to compete in a
2 market industrial society. The transition of people
3 from a gathering society into a market society has
4 not taken place yet. If it has taken place, it has
5 been in the urban centers and on a very minimal
6 scale.

7 Our people have not been
8 allowed to become a meaningful part of the Canadian
9 mozaic. We are a blight in the attitude of the
10 southerners in Canada and the Americans that we are
11 something in the way, something to be tolerated because
12 we lack these certain skills. Once we have land
13 tenure and housing, better education and we can
14 afford to enter into the economic development schemes
15 that exist in this country, we then can indulge ourselves
16 in more meaningful recreation, instead of our sons and
17 daughters becoming pimps and whores on skid row. We
18 can then keep them out of there and they become part
19 of the society and an integral part of society.

20 I speak from experience
21 because I spent ten years of my life on skid row.
22 I'm not talking out of emptyheadedness here, I'm
23 trying to relate what is happening to those people on
24 skid row. They come here because that is the only
25 place that they can gravitate when they come to city,
26 the only place that they find people to accept them.

27 I know of a young girl in
28 Regina where I come from. She came there with grade
29 12 and the highest marks in her school in an urban
30 setting. She came to the city, couldn't get proper

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 funding to go and be a nurse so that she could go back
2 to her community and help her people which is what she
3 wanted to do. Three months later, because of that and
4 because of lack of funds and ashamed to go home,
5 because she couldn't realize her dreams in the city,
6 she was a whore on skid row and she still is today and
7 this, about nine years later and no chance of every
8 recovering that girl again, very, very slim.

9 Because of these things that
10 are happening, at any given time in the women's jail
11 at Pine Grove in Saskatchewan, 95 to 100 percent are
12 native women. 65% at any given time almost 65 percent,
13 it fluctuates, at any given time of the institutions
14 for men in Canada are native men; Metis, treaty
15 Indian, non-status or Inuit.

16 This is the result of
17 frustration. They invert the frustration into them-
18 selves, into their families. You'll find family
19 murders, suicide. These types of things are a direct
20 result of inadequate planning, of the total disregard
21 by the economic sector and government of the human
22 factor that is involved when you're exploiting a
23 part of any country. This is taking place in Brazil,
24 Columbia, South Africa, Australia, Indian, name
25 any country where Third World people exist. The whole
26 procedure has taken place and these people are now
27 fighting wars of liberation because they have numbers
28 to do it with. We do not. We have ^{to} appeal to the
29 sensibilities of your Commission, to government and
30 to the private sector to consider the human factor wher

Venne, Daniels, Strashour

1 you are going to go into an area where people are
2 ignorant of what is going on. Ignorant because it's
3 a lack of communications. They can't afford a radio,
4 half of them. They've never seen a television set.

5 The only telephone in some
6 of those areas is the forestry telephone and they can
7 use it when and if the Forestry person let them or if
8 he's home. Newspapers don't get to them. They come
9 to board meetings through our assemblies so they can
10 hear what's going on and we hold them once a year.

11 We fly many of them out. No
12 one goes in to tell them anything except our native
13 organizations, the Indian Association of Alberta and
14 the Metis Association of Alberta and some government
15 agencies like the native secretariat here are trying
16 now to do those kinds of things. But it's too late
17 in many areas; in the northeast of Alberta. Now
18 you're going to develop the northwest of Alberta and
19 ignore a large segment of Canadian society where there
20 is a preponderance of native people.

21 Infant mortality. I can
22 only quote a 1968 research study that was done. We
23 had the highest birth rate in the world among Metis
24 people and the second highest death rate of infants
25 before two, second only to Japan. That tells you
26 something doesn't it?

27 Health facilities are wrong.
28 There aren't any health facilities in the north which
29 are going to develop tomorrow if and when this pipeline
30 does go through. These factors have to be considered

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 A gentleman yesterday gave
2 a submission that said at one time there was 900 and
3 so many trillion feet -- cubic feet, of gas and oil
4 reserves. Three years later, they said there is only
5 two years left. Two years reserves left, that's why
6 we have to go in. That's why they're drilling in the
7 Beaufort Sea now. Someone is lying to us.

8 There has to be a moratorium
9 placed against all development in the north, and
10 especially the ones that would destroy a very tender
11 ecology, and the pipeline will do so.

12 On the front page of the
13 'Edmonton Journal' the other day, 'Fort McMurray must
14 get yields to construction. Big picture, proud of it.
15 She tells you about the Beaver River campsite.
16 A beautiful place, it's gone. Traplines are -- cut
17 lines are going through traplines. You trap one
18 winter. You come back the next and there's cut lines
19 down there. Heavy equipment have bulldozed down
20 your trees. The habitat of the wildlife is gone
21 and it recedes and goes further into the bush. That
22 is going to be gone.

23 The attitudes of politicians
24 have to change, like Richardson, the Minister of
25 Defence when he put it, "What have they contributed
26 to Canadian society? Did they invent the wheel?"
27 Rod Sykes and his blurb in the paper and his submission
28 to your Commission. The private sector who think
29 and still dwell upon the concept of why the Europeans
30 first came to this country when they said it was

Venne, Daniels, Strathour

1 Divine Providence that brought them here and this
2 country was set aside for them. Well, why were there
3 native people living here? Consider that.

4 Why are there whole tribes
5 of Indians dead? Extinct, that's a race of people
6 that's extinct. Now you're coming here to say that
7 you're culture is no good now. I have a saying that
8 I heard one place about Christianity when the priest
9 came down here, they fell on their knees and prayed,
10 p-r-a-y-e-d. Then they got up and they fell on the
11 'natives and preyed, p-r-e-y-e-d and it's going on
12 today.

13 They see they are wrong in
14 the church now. They're exploited by what was then
15 a multinational corporation, the Hudson's Bay Company
16 and the Northwest Company. The private sector still
17 adopts that attitude that this land was God-given to
18 them to develop and whoever existed here were nothing
19 but barbarians and boors and uneducated people who
20 knew nothing.

21 True, we are going to have
22 assume some of these things; housing, education,
23 economic development. We are going to have to revitalize
24 our culture, indulge ourselves in more meaningful
25 recreation, but we have to be given that chance Mr.
26 Berger.

27 There are regional and
28 geographic differences that have not been considered.
29 What some people may want in the Mackenzie Valley,
30 they may not want at High Level. An in-depth study

1 to be done and I would submit here in conclusion to
2 a moratorium be placed on development in this corridor
3 not only the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline system but the
4 whole mid-Canada corridor. I would submit that
5 a secretariat or a Commission be set up to do a study
6 a fact-finding study comprised of treaty INdians,
7 Metis people, government and people from the private
8 sector, which your Commission is supposedly doing, but
9 I mean going from community to community and saying,
10 "What do you want? What do you see as your need here?
11 and you're going to see that they want land tenure
12 first of all. They want housing. They want better
13 education for their children. They want better health
14 facilities. They want to be able to enter into
15 economic development with proper training. They want
16 better recreation and they want to re-establish the
17 culture.

18 They don't want to see their
19 kids becoming whores and pimps on skid row and this
20 They want to deplete the crime population or the
21 jail population so it's non-existent. What is the
22 answer today? They're building another jail out
23 here by Fort Saskatchewan.

24 In la Londe Saskatchewan,
25 was too far to bring natives to jail in Prince Al
26 so instead of clearing up the social economic ills
27 that exist in that geographic area, they build a
28 there so they could hold court and then right in
29 jail instead of having to have a Mountie or what
30 bring them to Prince Albert. These things

1 in the north. They will continue to go on in the

2 If this government perpetuates
3 that system and perpetrates the kinds of violence
4 I have talked about, then they are committing an
5 injustice to humanity.

6 I have noticed in a lot of
7 places that people say "violence? Are you going to
8 revert to violence if this happens?" We are reacting
9 to violence, I submit. Reacting to a violence that
10 a genocidal violence that has taken place cultural
11 and physically against native people. We will not
12 be the only one to suffer because there are poor,
13 uneducated white people up there who will be displaced
14 at the time of construction after construction has
15 left, their lives will be totally disoriented.

16 That Mr. Berger, is the
17 violence that I wish to talk about and that is the
18 violence that everyone is avoiding in everything
19 they do and say. They're saying, "Are you going to
20 blow up our pipeline, our storage tanks?" They're
21 more interested in the bloody storage tank than the
22 are in a community of native people and will dwell
23 upon that storage tank and that pipeline and pipe
24 laying there than they will ever be about native
25 people.

26 I would suggest that
27 of all, you change the attitudes of government and
28 industry who sleep in the same bed, that you change
29 attitudes of the religious sector and I would
30 to this Inquiry that a moratorium be placed on

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 development in the Mackenzie Valley if that is what
2 the people want up there and I would suggest that
3 a moratorium be placed against all development until
4 a meaningful study with the secretariat or commissioner
5 that I have suggested to you be established to realistically
6 ly and objectively look at all the factors considered
7 and come out with a recommendation to the Canadian
8 Government and the private sector. Or you're going to
9 have another James Bay and you're going to have another
10 Fort McMurray and you're going to have another White
11 Dog Reserve situation where mercury poisoning is killing
12 people.

13 You can't escape that. It's
14 going to happen.

15 Thank you very much.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
17 Mr. Daniels and Ms. Strasbourg and Ms. Venne.

18 I think that I would like
19 you Mr. Ryder to send a copy of the brief that Ms.
20 Venne presented about the Native Outreach program
21 in Fort McMurray to Mr. Roland and Mr. Wyck and Mr.
22 Hanes and some of the suggestions made there I'm
23 thinking for example of the provision for a trust fund
24 for payment of union dues of native employees show
25 that the experience in Fort McMurray may well be of
26 use to us.

27 I only mention that Ms.
28 Venne, because I want some members of my staff to take
29 a closer look at your brief and it isn't in any way to
30 discount the importance of the contributions that were

Venne, Daniels, Strasbourg

1 made by Mr. Daniels and Ms. Strasbourg too.

2 One other comment, in the
3 north we held hearings in many kinds of places in
4 the community halls, school rooms, log cabins, in
5 tents and even out of doors, and I must say that the
6 proceedings were a good deal less formal than they
7 are here in this hotel, and the thought that you expressed
8 about the contrast is one that had occurred to me,
9 and like you I wondered about it, but then I thought
10 maybe it's a good idea for those of us with the Inquiry
11 at least, to -- and for the rest of us I suppose,
12 to hold these hearings in a place like this.

13 It's probably difficult to
14 get a place large enough except -- and accessible
15 to everyone, except in a place like this but perhaps,
16 it is a useful reminder of the uses we have for the
17 energy that we seek to bring from the frontier.

18 I think Mr. Waddell it's
19 time for lunch, isn't it?

20 MR. WADDELL: Well I look
21 at the press over there and some of them look hungry.

22 There are three other short
23 briefs and I have scheduled those --

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Well excuse
25 me. There's ^{one} person who I think is anxious to deliver
26 a brief this morning. What do you propose?

27 MR. WADDELL: I propose
28 in your hands Mr. Commissioner, I think we should
29 break for lunch.

30 MR. COMMISSIONER: Well, all

1 right. I think that ladies and gentlemen we will
2 break for lunch. It's important that I should have
3 a chance to really concentrate on what you're saying
4 and that means that I really would like -- well --
5 understand that there is one person who can't come
6 back after lunch. Maybe you'd just confer with that
7 lady for a moment. Would you Mr. Waddell?

8 MR. WADDELL: I don't know
9 if we should break for lunch. There are three people
10 here.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

12 MR. WADDELL: I might say
13 that this lady wasn't one of the briefs Mr. Commissioner
14 and I'll talk to her after our luncheon break and
15 try and get something filed.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
17 ma'am I think that to be fair to everybody we should
18 proceed in the order that we agreed upon.

19 Maybe we could adjourn now
20 and you and I and Mr. Waddell could have a private
21 chat and just about these things that are on your
22 mind. Would that be all right? Just a moment. Let
23 all these other people get a bite to eat and then
24 and I will have a chat and then I can have a bite to
25 eat and we'll see what we can do. O.K.? So we'll
26 adjourn.

27 (SUBMISSION OF NATIVE OUTREACH MARKED AS EXHIBIT
28 C-354)

29 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

30 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our hearing to order this afternoon.

The Inquiry is considering the views of people who live in Southern Canada about the proposal to build a gas pipeline from the Arctic. The Government of Canada has made it plain that we are not to consider the gas pipeline in isolation, we are to proceed on the assumption that if a gas pipeline is built, an oil pipeline will follow.

So what we have to examine is an energy corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent. There are two companies that want to build the pipeline, Arctic Gas and Foothills, and they are here today, so also are representatives of the national organizations and the environmental groups that have participated in the work of the Inquiry.

The Inquiry is concerned about the social, environmental and economic impact of the construction of a pipeline and the establishment of an energy corridor, and as a result we are examining a great many important questions: Should native land claims be settled before the pipeline is built? If it is built and the native people want to participate in its construction, how can we ensure that they are given an opportunity to work on the pipeline? Can they develop skills on the pipeline that will be of some use to themselves and to the north after the pipeline is built, can we provide a sound basis for

1 northern business to obtain contracts and sub-contract
2 on the pipeline? What about the unions? We are told
3 they have an awesome measure of control over pipeline
4 construction in Alaska. Should they have the same
5 measure of control over pipeline construction in the
6 Mackenzie Valley? What about the local taxpayer in
7 the larger centres in the north? If you have a pipeline
8 boom, you will have to expand your schools, your
9 hospitals, your Police Force, your local services,
10 what measures ought to be taken to enable the muni-
11 cipalities and other institutions of local government
12 to cope with the impact?

13 So all of these things relate
14 to a proposal to build a pipeline across our Northern
15 Territories. The future of the north is a matter of
16 concern to all of us, indeed it is our own appetite
17 for oil and gas and our own patterns of energy consump-
18 tion that have given rise to proposals to bring oil
19 and gas from the Arctic.

20 So taking the view that all
21 of you have an interest in what happens in the north,
22 we are holding these hearings in the main centres of
23 Southern Canada to consider what you have to say about
24 it.

25 So Mr. Waddell, are you going
26 to tell us who is first this afternoon?

27 MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr.
28 Commissioner. Before we begin, I have some briefs
29 were handed to me that I'd like to file with the
30 Inquiry's secretary, Miss Hutchinson.

1 The first one is from Agnes
2 Bugera, B-U-G-E-R-A, it's a short brief from here
3 in Edmonton and I'd like to file that with Miss Hut
4 inson.

5 (SUBMISSION BY MISS AGNES BUGERA MARKED
6 EXHIBIT C -355)

7 MR. WADDELL: The second
8 is a brief from Calgary that wasn't filed, and it's
9 from Douglas Allen, and I've written to Mr. Allen
10 telling him we were filing this with the Inquiry.

11 The last one is ^{again from} /from David
12 Hamer, Robin Wensley, W-E-N-S-L-E-Y, Suzanne and
13 David Henry, who are members of the Calgary Band
14 Chapter of the National and Provincial Parks Association
15 and they have a short brief. I won't show it to
16 counsel because it does mention "frost bulb" and I'm
17 sure there would be no end to talking about that.

18 I have copies of these
19 briefs for you, Mr. Commissioner, so that you can
20 read on the way to Regina.

21 Our first brief this after
22 noon will be from Sara Johnson.

23
24 MRS. SARA JOHNSON, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger,
26 everyone started out this morning by saying how
27 pleased they were to be here, and quite frankly
28 terrified when I saw the setup, like our friends
29 lunch. However, I'm getting used to the circus
30 atmosphere.

Mrs.S. Johnson

1 My name is Sara Johnson. I
2 am representing only myself in this brief. I live
3 in Spruce Grove, where I am a town councillor. I have
4 a sign business and when I have the time I am a house
5 wife.

6 There are three points which
7 I wish to discuss. Native land rights, employment
8 and energy resources.

9 In discussing native land
10 rights in the north it must be kept in mind that
11 the society of which I am a part is one based on the
12 possession of the right pieces of paper, and that all
13 of the possessions follow on that pre-condition that
14 you have the right piece of paper.

15 During the thousands of years
16 during which the society of the northern natives
17 has existed, it was not possessed of paper or poss
18 by it, but was run on the basis of need and occupan
19 The land was theirs because they were there, and they
20 used this resource according to their needs. To assert
21 that they do not own the land because they do not have
22 the right pieces of paper is ridiculous. Because
23 they have been willing to share the land's use with
24 us is no reason for us to claim it is now ours and
25 that they shall be beggars in their own place.

26 We have enough tribal guilt
27 on our conscience already without adding this to the
28 load, and I would suggest that they get their claims
29 settled before any pipeline is built because the more
30 valuable the land becomes, the poorer their chance

1 of getting very much of it.

2 Employment. A great deal
3 seems to have been said about the prospects of long-
4 term salaried employment for the people of the north
5 if the pipeline is built. Allow me to cite a few
6 of the facts of life concerning working for oil comp-
7 es. I think I am safe in saying they will apply
8 to pipeline companies as well, since these seem
9 to be the spawn of the oil companies, and certainly
10 there will be oil companies along with them, or
11 wouldn't be any pipeline.

12 After working for a seismic
13 company for several years, my husband went to work
14 in the production end of oil in Drayton Valley
15 from 1955 to 1957. He was released from his job
16 in seismic work because it was then felt that all
17 Alberta had been covered as far as exploration was
18 concerned, which makes me very surprised when I read
19 that all we need to do to find more oil is to spend
20 more money looking for it. I don't think that's the
21 way it gets in the ground.

22 Although the pay seems high
23 at the time, we ended 18 months after he began
24 \$1,800 poorer. The prices that accompany any oil
25 development always outrun the wages. The jobs always
26 seem to entail the acquisition of debt, to buy a
27 trailer, to buy a car, to repair them, to move around.
28 Although great stress was put on the matter of
29 security and other forms of security, I could see
30 one security was conspicuously lacking. If you

Mrs. S. Johnson

1 get fired, the minute you were costing the company
2 Through the years since then I have seen the people who
3 follow the carrot of company security for 10, 15, 20
4 and more years, and then have committed the indiscretion
5 of becoming over 50 years old, and have found them-
6 selves discharged from the company on a trumped-up
7 excuse to avoid having to pay them a pension a few
8 years later.

9 They then found that so
10 much of that security that they had sold their souls
11 for was at the discretion of the company, that they
12 dared not protest their firing publicly in case they
13 lost everything. Never did I hear of any level of
14 government ever lifting one finger to help them, or
15 to do anything whatever to stop such practices by
16 the oil companies. If oil companies can treat the
17 citizens of Alberta in this fashion with impunity,
18 what chance do you think the people of the north have?
19 Their chances of being hired in the first place
20 small, and of ever being promoted invisible, if
21 the record of our own Indians is any guide to go by.

22 I was very interested to hear
23 the remarks of the people before lunch, and I didn't
24 mind in the least having to wait till after lunch
25 because they overran their time, because I thought
26 they had to say was of the greatest possible importance.
27 These are the things that we should think about
28 which nobody wants to think about. Nobody wants
29 to think about what kind of reception a native person
30 gets when they go to an office to ask for a job.

Mrs. S. Johnson

1 Or if they get it, how they are treated by the people
2 who work with them. Until we start learning to
3 think of human beings as human beings, and not with
4 labels on them, this condition how we will treat
5 we are never going to have anything but problems in
6 the north and in a lot of other places as well.

7 There are other costs to be
8 considered before going to work for these companies
9 which should not be overlooked. Canadians who work
10 for oil companies must always give their loyalty to
11 the company first, and any loyalty to their country
12 and their fellow Canadians or themselves occurs only
13 if it does not conflict with their company loyalty.
14 It is one of the conditions of their employment and
15 it was one of the chief reasons for my determination
16 that we would not continue to be dependent on an oil
17 company for our living.

18 I am much more concerned about
19 the destructive effect of these policies of disloyalty
20 to our national life than I am about the effect of
21 the pipeline on the tundra. Its effect in Alberta
22 is easily seen. Where else can you find so many people
23 who are more loyal to a foreign country than they are
24 to their own? Where else can you find newspapers
25 who give unquestioning acceptance to the tenet:

26 "If it's American, it's better; and if it's
27 Canadian, it's worse."

28 Or a mayor who would jeer at the idea that the people
29 of the north have a culture, or that it could be of
30 any value? I'll bet he wears a parka in the winter.

1 never even thinks ^{of} where it came from.

2 When I see such mindless
3 attitudes I wonder if we are not the dumbest people
4 in the world. It's because we are so stupid about
5 the value of our own country and our own things that
6 we are so easily taken by anybody who wants to con us
7 out of it. There are a lot of people in this world
8 who could hardly believe that they can be Canadian
9 and be of value, that a performer who is a Canadian
10 and who has never appeared successfully anywhere else
11 could actually be good.

12 Listen to your radio and see
13 how many Canadian performers are ever heard on it. You
14 will never find a live Canadian performer on our
15 radio station in Edmonton except in the CKUA, which is
16 the poorest station in Edmonton, as far as money goes.
17 To the people of the north, I say, "Take care. The
18 winds of the Arctic are not more cold than an oil
19 executive's heart. And better be at the mercy of
20 shifting ice cracks and drifting caribou herds than
21 the shifting sands of oil company policies. The
22 moon and the stars will show you more respect than
23 a society that lies in wait for you along the pipeline."

24 Energy resources. Everything
25 begins with right thinking. I didn't invent that, that
26 Confucius, and the thinking that seems to have been
27 applied to the pipeline seems to have started in the
28 middle instead at the beginning. Why are we in such
29 haste to build it? Who needs it? Canada or the U.S.
30 When we have used up all our gas and oil resources,

Mrs. S. Johnson

1 what then? The gas and oil have been in the ground
2 for millions of years, and their value will only
3 increase as long as it stays there. Would it not make
4 more sense to see how long we can make our resources
5 last rather than see how fast we can use them up?

6 We are like the squandering
7 propagate children of the newly rich, determined to
8 spend as fast as possible, to indulge every fashionable
9 whim, and to leave not so much as the crumbs under the
10 table for the unfortunate generations that will come
11 after us. With no policies formed to change the
12 direction of our habits, we are getting set to sell
13 off another chunk of the family inheritance before any
14 system has been devised to use the returns with more
15 sense and economy than we have ever applied to the
16 last fortune we threw away. More and more airplanes
17 fill the skies, and fewer and fewer trains run, although
18 a train is a far more economical user of energy than
19 planes or highway vehicles, for example.

20 Having sold off our near-at-
21 hand gas and oil at bargain prices, we are now rushing
22 to do the same with the resources of the north, and
23 what will our neighbors give us in return for being
24 so obliging to their demands? In 1956 when the oil
25 rigs dotted the countryside and the oil companies
26 knew they would make millions of dollars out of Drayton
27 Valley, I was a member of the Women's Institute Committee
28 who started the first community library in that town.
29 We asked the oil and service companies there for
30 donations to buy books for the library. The only t

Mrs. S. Johnson
Paschen & Hall-Beyer

1 we received while I was there was a second-hand oil
2 stove valued at \$15, from Mobil Oil.

3 A few miles from Spruce Grove
4 is a gas plant that makes propane gas. During the
5 16 years we have lived in Spruce Grove, and this has
6 been there, I have never known them to give anything
7 whatever to the community, nor have I ever found
8 anyone else who knows of such a thing happening. The
9 smallest grocery store, who gives two heads of lettuce
10 to a supper, has done more for the community than a
11 company that is draining the unreplaceable resources
12 out from under our feet.

13 Until we can begin to appre-
14 ciate the value of what we have, I say, "Forget about
15 the pipeline. It will only make us poor."

16 Thank you.

17 (SUBMISSION BY MRS. S. JOHNSON MARKED EXHIBIT
18 C-352)

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
21 the next brief is from Betty Paschen and Bart Hall-
22 Beyer, St. George's Anglican Church Study Group. Are
23 they here?

24
25 MRS. BETTY PASCHEN and

26 BART HALL-BEYER, sworn:

27 WITNESS PASCHEN: Mr. Berger,
28 honored guests from far parts, ladies and gentlemen,
29 I'd like to preface my remarks with an introductory
30 remark about my own interest in this hearing. Our

1 family travelled in the native way down the Mackenzie
2 Valley in an open skiff with a kicker, but not without
3 a native helper, so we have sort of a feeling for
4 the river and its people. We also, as our small business
5 company, have employed a number of native people, in
6 fact quite a number of them from the Laloche area,
7 which we heard about this morning. I've sort of felt
8 a bit that I was mothering some of those native young
9 people. We've an empathy for them because of these
10 experiences.

11 I'm speaking on behalf of
12 St. George's Anglican Church Study Group, a small
13 group of our parish, together with a number of them
14 we prepared a brief which I will read, and then Bart,
15 who will introduce himself, wants to make comments
16 also from the same study group.

17 Mr. Berger, we are pleased to
18 have the opportunity to state our concerns about the
19 issue of northern development which you are investigating.
20

21 As a study group from St.
22 George's Anglican Church, Edmonton, we are concerned
23 primarily with the future of the native people of the
24 north, and secondly, with the responsible stewardship
25 of the northern energy and mineral resources.

26 The desire of native people
27 for self-determination in the matter of political and
28 economic development should be respected and nurtured.
29 Fully 60% of the northern native people still depend
30 largely on the traditional hunting and trapping for

Paschen & Hall-Beyer

1 their livelihood, and this is from native statistics
2 gathered in the north. I'm sure you've heard this
3 figure yourself. The opportunity to continue so should
4 be open to them. Attempts by industry to set up train-
5 ing programs for native people have so far failed dis-
6 mally. The northern natives are prepared to initiate
7 their own projects and should have our full support.

8 If I may comment in the midst
9 of this, I think that the submission given by Preston
10 Manning yesterday was extremely encouraging in that
11 he gave an example of a native group working in co-
12 operation with a community and the industry representa-
13 tives that have established themselves in a primarily
14 native community and have worked out a positive
15 solution to employing native people. I think there
16 are positive possibilities.

17 The record to date of fore-
18 casts of energy needs and procurable reserves given
19 Canadians by the multinationals have been contradictory
20 and totally deceiving. We are not willing that our
21 excessive demands for fossil fuels be the force that
22 deprives northern Canadians of their traditional way
23 of life and traditional use of their homeland.
24 Therefore we stress the urgency for an independent
25 public enquiry into these matters so that Canadians
26 as a whole may have sufficient information to form a
27 basis for responsible decision-making.

28 We request enforcement of
29 adequate programs to regulate domestic consumption and
30 export of energy resources. Priorities for producti

1 of secondary vital products of natural gas, like
2 agricultural fertilizers, must be considered. We urge
3 that full-scale research into alternate sources of
4 energy, other than nuclear, be launched, and that
5 monies be provided for this rather than for further
6 oil exploration in the north where extraction costs
7 are prohibitive in terms of social and environmental
8 risks, and transportation.

9 In order to facilitate public
10 enquiry, and to ensure that just land settlement will
11 be achieved, and to develop strategies to protect the
12 fragile northern environment, we propose that a ten-
13 year moratorium be imposed upon any industrial activity
14 pertaining to the building of a pipeline from the
15 Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea. This would also
16 allow time to work toward correction of selfish use
17 and wasteful practices throughout Canada and particularly
18 in Alberta, and in turn the adjustment downward of pro-
19 jected needs. At the same time intensive research into
20 alternate sources of energy can be expected to greatly
21 reduce the demands on fossil fuels. We in Alberta must
22 exemplify responsible stewardship of a fast-diminishing
23 resource if we want to foster prudence in the rest of
24 Canada. Above all, we stand firmly behind the native
25 peoples of Northern Canada in their attempt to achieve
26 justice.

27 Thank you, Mr. Berger.

28 WITNESS HALL-BEYER: I think
29 I've been in the north too long. Ten years ago surround-
30 ings like this would have seemed quite normal; right

now they seem really strange, and I hope, Mr. Berger, that you feel as uncomfortable in these surroundings as I do right now.

I'd like to express my thanks to the people of St. George's Study Group for allowing me the balance of their time. I want to speak as a private citizen of Edmonton. Right now I'm working as a geologist, but basically I'm a farmer, I guess, trying to make enough money to buy some stuff for my farm. What I have to say, although I've lived in the north for some time, and although one of my great grandfathers was an Indian, I want to say as a white person and I want to say as a southerner, I don't want to make any pretenses beyond that.

Many people who are a lot more eloquent than I am, I think, have given a pretty good description of what this pipeline or this series of pipelines, or this pipeline and a road or whatever, can do to the north and its people; but I think that what many, many people in the south don't realize, far too few people, is that this pipeline is no bloody favor for us either, and the sooner we realize that the better. It's going to be just as bad for us as it is for the people in the north, and I don't mean just for Edmonton, although I think that anybody, who like me, has tried to find housing in this city, let alone at a decent price, can tell you full well what another couple of thousand laborers looking for housing are going to do to rents.

We in the south have become

1 dependent upon and maybe addicted to is a much better
2 term or phrase than "dependent upon" gas and oil, and
3 we're in the position of the drug addict on the street
4 of Vancouver, sacrificing everything for just one por-
5 fix. I wonder how much longer that's going to keep up.
6 This Addiction has got to be broken, and if it's going
7 to be, you know, the least bit beneficial to us, we've
8 got to break it ourselves, because if we don't break
9 this addiction ourselves it's going to be broken for
10 us by the simple fact that there is no more gas and
11 there is no more oil. When it's gone, it's gone,
12 G-O-N-E, gone, and I want to know what our kids are
13 going to think of us.

14 We, I think I can say justi-
15 fiably, that gas and oil are really useful stuff, I
16 don't think there's much question about that, and we
17 often refer to them as being integral parts of an
18 "efficient" industrial economy; but I want to know what
19 kind of efficiency it is to put a 50 or a 75-kilo
20 person into a 2-ton automobile and drive a couple of
21 hundred meters for a one kilo loaf of bread. This is
22 what the ready availability of gas and oil have done
23 to our way of thinking. It encourages it, and to my
24 mind it only postpones the day of reckoning that's
25 becoming more and more traumatic the longer we post-
26 pone it. It maintains our illusion that if we only
27 spend a little bit more or a bit more tax on environ-
28 mental concessions to the oil and gas industry, some-
29 how the goodies are going to keep on flowing.

30 Well, they're not going to

keep on flowing and I think it's an act of monumental gall on our part to steal all of it from succeeding generations to satisfy our funny definition of "efficiency". The resources certainly aren't going to go away if we leave them in the ground. After all any geologist can tell you they've been there for millions of years, and they're not going to get any less valuable either in dollar terms or in any other way you want to measure it. So yes, I'm suggesting flat out, just leave the stuff in the ground and let's leave it there until we really need it.

I know damn well what that means. I personally am willing to pay a dollar a liter for gasoline; for those who are a little bit slow on conversions, that's about \$4.50 a gallon. I'm willing to pay 25¢ a kilowatt hour for my electricity. I'm willing to cycle. I'm willing to walk or take the bus. I'm willing to live in a cold house. I'm willing to do without an awful lot of petrochemical products in my life, and I'm willing to do it all to avoid unknown consequences to unknown people thousands of kilometers away. I'm willing to do it so that the old people, so that the disabled, so that the sick and the weak in our society in future years can have the benefits of warm houses, passive transportation, decent medical care, a lot of the things that we take for granted right now, but that we're not going to be able to take for granted too much longer.

If we care about these people at all, how can we go on using up in a generation

two, maybe, the heritage of millions of years? You know, I don't think it's all bad or a bleak situation either, although unfortunately it seems to be heading in that direction. I am willing to live in a cold house but I may not have to.

Do you realize how much insulation \$10 billion will buy? Just think about that for a minute. For the cost of this pipeline we could super-insulate every single house in this country and we could buy a bicycle free for every adult in this country, and I would be willing to bet that we save more energy than is in the ground up there and we'd keep on saving it, too, long after the reserves in the north would have been gone; for the cost of just one Syncrude plant, and there's talk about building ten, we could install wind-generating systems to provide electricity to one million homes in this country meeting reasonable but not excessive electrical demands. It all depends on where our priorities lie, doesn't it?

So my specific proposals are these:

1. Let's leave the Arctic energy in the ground for a long, long, long time. ^{2.} /Don't built a pipeline, flat out, just don't build it, we don't need it.
3. Take all the government money that would have been spent on the pipeline and Sycrude and what-not exploration in the north and let's use it to super-insulate our country's houses, let's use it to do research on real alternate energy sources. Let's use it

1 to provide subsidies to already proven alternate
2 sources, such as railways, bicycles and what-not.

3 4. The Chamber of Commerce people and for the
4 business people I would suggest that you know there
5 just might be a profit to be made there, too, and
6 it would be, I think, of a little bit more lasting
7 value, not only to the company but to our society as
8 a whole. There are changes that are going to come,
9 there's no question about that, and no matter how hard
10 we hope or tinker or concede, they're going to come,
11 and they can be very traumatic changes. But they don't
12 have to be if we grab ahold of this situation.

13 What I ask you really is, what
14 better issue in place than this one, and what better
15 time than right now?

16 (SUBMISSION BY ST. GEORGE'S ANGLICAN CHURCH
17 STUDY GROUP MARKED EXHIBIT C-356)

18 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

19 MR. WADDELL: Is Mrs. Olga
20 Wiskel here? Mrs. Wiskel? Mrs. Wiskel is here now,
21 she was on the list for this morning and we were unable
22 to hear her.

23
24 MRS. OLGA ALEXANDRA WISKEL,

25 sworn:

26 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
27 as a private citizen of Canada I welcome this opportu-
28 nity to express my concerns and beliefs regarding
29 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. As was stated in the
30 group just before lunch, Mr. Daniels, he was commenting

1 about this private group. I'm a powerless voice but
2 nonetheless I feel I could be heard, too.

3 As a person who lives south
4 of the 60th Parallel, and projects no move north, I
5 believe that decisions concerning the north must be
6 made largely by those living there, and who will con-
7 tinue to reside there. I especially give support
8 to expressions by native people, organizations, regard-
9 ing their rights and their land claims, their philosophy
10 of development, and their plans for the future. Any
11 development of the north must consider dealing justly
12 with the native people regarding these land claims as
13 these decisions concerning the alteration of their
14 land that they live in, and the alterations of their
15 lifestyles.

16 Next, I believe consideration
17 must be given to diverse groups and to diverse areas of
18 human endeavor -- economic, ethical, environmental and
19 social -- with no group or endeavor privileged above
20 others. Fair evaluation must be applied to such con-
21 flicting statements such as:

- 22 1. Immediate development of the pipeline for the
23 economic survival of Canadians, versus no urgency to
24 develop Arctic Gas because adequate supplies exist
25 for at least 15 years.
- 26 2. Documentation of actual land use and occupancy
27 over the centuries by the Inuit Brotherhood, versus
28 test facilities of short duration as at Sans Sault.
- 29 3. Fulfilment of lawful obligations, versus disregard
30 of minority rights.

Mrs. O.A. Wiskel
J.R. McDougall

4. Consideration of social patterns of life which are in harmony with nature, versus those patterns which challenge and destroy nature.

5. Finally, I believe adequate and consistent policies and controls be developed to regulate the non-renewable resources of the north.

Therefore I support a moratorium in which ^{these} expressed concerns may be thoroughly studied, explored, and logically resolved.

"Steer technology in a more human way," states Prime Minister Palme of Sweden, in the book, "Home Country," by Canadian author Peter Newman. A moratorium provides the time for technology to be steered in a more humane way. Thank you for your attention.

(SUBMISSION BY MRS. O.A. WISKEL MARKED EXHIBIT C-357)

(WITNESS ADDED)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I call next upon Mr. John R. McDougall, who is the president of Dalcor Engineering Limited, that's D-A-L-C-O-R. Mr. McDougall, sir?

MR. Commissioner, I should tell you that we have another school class today, they from the same school as yesterday, the Cartier-McGee School, teacher Bill Koblec, and the class is 7-2 that are here, Mr. Commissioner.

JOHN R. McDUGALL, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,

J.R. McDougall

1 I feel like a minority here today, and perhaps because
2 of that will appreciate some of the comments that
3 others have made in my future deliberations also.

4 Canada is an energy dependent
5 nation with a per capita consumption and growth rate
6 among the highest in the world. This is largely due
7 to our vast area, our climate and our economy. It is
8 reflected by our extensive transportation systems, our
9 utilization of power for heat and light, and our
10 standard of living.

11 Historically, Canada depended
12 on energy sources found in the southern, more
13 developed regions of our country. Recently, rapid
14 increases in consumption and a scaling down of potential
15 productivity of developed reserves have encouraged a
16 rapid buildup in frontier exploratory activities,
17 especially for the oil and gas which have become the
18 dominant energy sources in Canada.

19 Oil and gas were energy bar-
20 gains, as we've heard, from the 1950s until 1973. As
21 energy sources, oil and gas were cheap and also rela-
22 tively clean and easy to handle. Unfortunately, they
23 are non-renewable resources and therefore limited in
24 supply. In any event, large volumes of low-cost Middle
25 Eastern crude were developed following the Second World
26 War. Protectionist policies were put in place to support
27 our indigenous production, but large portions of the
28 market depended on imports. This approach provided a
29 significant level of theoretical shut-in capacity.

30 In late 1973, the OPEC nations

sensing an opportunity, turned down the valve on their production. The world was caught in the squeeze and responded with reactionary policies as they attempted to minimize the impact of energy shortages. Here in Canada we embarked on programs to move Canadian crude to regions traditionally served by imports and to spot purchases on world markets. As our production expanded to meet our own needs and to increase exports to the U.S., we found we had over-rated the true potential of our reserves to sustain high-rate production over an extended period of time. In the U.S. the Alyeska Pipeline suddenly received rapid approval as the luxury of procrastination could no longer be afforded. In the rest of the world, political alignments shifted towards energy security and away from traditional ideological relationships.

In order to prevent Canada from becoming overly dependent upon imported energy, and subject to the whim of foreign governments, we must ensure that government policy and regulations, technological research and development are all integrated to provide adequate incentive for the development of energy sources within our borders.

Energy sources within Canada are abundant and include oil and gas, coal, tar sands, nuclear and hydro with potential for solar, wind and tidal developments. All have probably a role to play in the ultimate scenario. However, we must also give some weight to the rate at which development can be achieved. Present technology will allow the development

1 of coal and some of our extensive tar sands deposits.
2 We have the capability to develop the oil and gas in
3 the Mackenzie Delta region. None of these developments,
4 whether in Southern Canada, on the east coast or
5 the Arctic, can be achieved without some impact on our
6 human society and also on the natural environment in
7 which we live. But because only conventional oil and
8 gas offer a quickly viable major additional source of
9 supply and since only the Mackenzie Delta has proven
10 reserves even beginning to approach the volumes needed
11 to justify development, proposals have been submitted
12 for approval to build a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

13 My presentation is a personal
14 assessment of the net impact of a Mackenzie Valley
15 Pipeline; a discussion which will address whether or not
16 this impact on balance is more rather than less desirable
17 from a Canadian point of view; more rather than less
18 desirable from the point of view of the residents in
19 the Mackenzie Valley; and finally, whether the negative
20 aspects of its impact can be tempered and constrained
21 to an acceptable minimum.

22 My credentials for making this
23 presentation are based on a love and affection for the
24 Arctic, its people, its character, its natural resources
25 and its beauty. My appreciation of the north began
26 with four months living in a tent on the tundra on the
27 Arctic Coast some 12 years ago -- it was cold, too.
28 It has continued as I was fortunate enough to become
29 involved in activities that have led me from the
30 Arctic Archipelago ^{through} the barren lands and to the

1 Mackenzie River Basin.

2 Let's take a look at the
3 Canadian perspective. Most of our current energy supply
4 problems are a direct result of a political climate
5 of interference in the market place through price
6 regulation, retroactive and/or changing regulations
7 and legislation often predicated on political expediency
8 rather than the long-term good.

9 While Provincial and Federal
10 Governments have battled over their shares of the spoils,
11 while we've seen federal leasing regulations rescinded
12 at the first indication of exploratory success in the
13 frontiers, while these regulations continue to remain
14 in limbo, while public inquiries duplicate one another
15 and while pressure groups delay hearings and approvals
16 with legal technicalities, Canada has lost her hard-won
17 energy self-sufficiency.

18 I suggest that in the Canadian
19 context this is undesirable. I prefer the security of
20 supply that energy resource developments provide. It
21 is worthy of note that the OPEC strength culminating in
22 their embargo could be effective only when North
23 America had eliminated its surplus indigenous capabilities.
24 ties.

25 Within this background the
26 development of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and its
27 associated production facilities within Canada have a
28 significant beneficial impact on Canada and its people
29 through:

30 1. Balance of payments. Our present trade balance

1 is strongly influenced by the cost of energy imports
2 (at present prices, imported crude costs are nearly
3 \$10 million per day). This restricts our imports of
4 other commodities and correspondingly reduces our
5 standard of living. The need to generate foreign
6 exchange to pay for energy imports increases foreign
7 investment in Canada and reduces Canadian control of
8 our own economy. The pressure to increase foreign
9 exchange earnings can lead to extreme competition
10 in export markets, and perhaps to restrictions on
11 imports from Canada by some countries.

12 2. Employment opportunities. The oil and gas
13 industry has driven the Alberta economy from an
14 agricultural base to a more diversified economy which
15 alone in Canada remains relatively buoyant while unem-
16 ployment is a major problem elsewhere. The Mackenzie
17 Valley Pipeline and associated northern developments
18 will ensure a continuing viable industry within Canada
19 and provide similar impacts in the Northwest Terri-
20 tories in terms of direct employment and service indus-
21 try opportunities.

22 3. A multi-billion dollar project (such as a pipeline)
23 provide significant tax revenues. Taxes are the mechanism
24 employed to redistribute a country's wealth and
25 thereby create the social benefits our society has
26 come to enjoy and expect. Personal and corporate income
27 taxes, sales taxes, property and business taxes and
28 other levies will be significant from a project of this
29 magnitude.

30 4. The supply of new energy resources to the econ

will permit continued expansion of secondary industry in Canada on the basis of secure supplies of fuel raw materials at a cost less prone to unilateral trends. The materials and equipment required for project will then provide increased opportunities Canadian business men and workers to expand their skills and capabilities.

5. Supply reliability has a great impact on our country. Disruptions can lead to unemployment and business failures, and to loss of the comforts we have come to expect. The influence of changing consumption patterns in response to ^{our} energy cost and availability is wide reaching in our economy.

6. Finally, oil and gas are clean fuels in their production, transportation and use. Emissions from the consumption of alternative fuels such as coal, are generally more severe and more costly to control.

I conclude that the Canadian impact of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is favorable and desirable as it meets the major objectives of national energy policy. It improves the Canadian security of supply, it minimizes the disruptive impacts on our economy, it helps to protect the Canadian environment, it finances social services, it provides business and employment opportunities, and it improves our balance of payments.

The northern perspective. It is readily apparent that any development, commercial, industrial, social or recreational, will have some impact on the environment and society. The total

assessment will vary according to an individual's needs and aspirations, and his physical and economic proximity to the development. Our concern -- and that is the concern of this Inquiry -- should be to ensure that our undertakings provide net positive benefits in total; other words, to ensure that their advantages outweigh their disadvantages, not to embark on a futile crusade to eliminate all remotely possible detrimental occurrences, but to minimize their impact and extent.

Within the Yukon and Northwest Territories a way of life is passing. In many respects it is over already. Modern society is permeating the north, as is evidenced by housing, hospitals, schools, clothing, snowmobiles, outboard motors, rifles, and on and on and on.

No one can deny that Caucasians have pushed their ideas and ways of life onto the north of Canada. No one can deny that some of these have had devastating negative effects. We have in the past pushed many concepts, well-intentioned or otherwise, onto the north that were ill-conceived or inappropriate (as for example the centralized school system). But even so, few of the native residents desire to give up all of the white man's ideas and tools, especially the machines and other amenities that have made their lives easier. Rather, they wish a mix of those ideas from the south that will blend with and enhance the basic philosophy and values of their heritage. The expectation that a society with basic values entrenched in the family unit, in integrity, in self-respect and in sharing with others would suddenly adopt the

competitive lifestyle of the white man was naive. is now recognized but as with most things, we must look back at past mistakes but forward to new opportunities. We must allow northern people the freedom of choice but this freedom of choice implies there be more than one option, something to choose between.

The north has not had the opportunity to choose between lifestyles except by the drastic action of pulling up their roots and going to the south, as we've heard. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and associated developments will provide a firmly based local alternative, an opportunity to northern residents who wish to change their lifestyles but no compulsion to those who do not. This choice cannot occur without some risk. But surely a society whose heritage is the daily risk of life itself will accept the risks involved in resource development as being minimal when compared to the potential benefits for the north and its people.

What are these potential benefits? Development spin-offs are improved social facilities, employment opportunities, a viable local economic base, opportunities to develop and expand local services and improved self-satisfaction. Let me comment briefly on each of these.

1. The expanded economy supported by resource development will be able to provide, stimulate or upgrade educational facilities, medical care, communication services, and recreational facilities, to name but a few.

2. Employment opportunities will exist not only

J.R. McDougall

1 during construction and operation of the initial
2 facilities but will also occur as additional explora-
3 tion is carried out, in the form of local business
4 developments, expanding service industries, regulatory
5 and administrative agencies. Skills learned on this
6 project can be utilized close to home or world-wide,
7 based on the choice of the individual.

8 3. One has only to look here to Alberta to appreciate
9 the wealth and employment generation possibilities that
10 can exist in the north. In some respects, evidence
11 already exists of potential opportunities for local
12 participation. As was the case in Alberta, the initial
13 major developments, such as the Mackenzie Valley Pipe-
14 line, are only the beginning. They are the foundation
15 on which a viable northern economy can be developed.
16 They are the catalyst that can provide economic self-
17 sufficiency and independence for the north.

18 4. Many opportunities will exist for the development
19 of support services in the areas of transportation,
20 material handling, expediting, general construction,
21 maintenance and repairs, professional services, and
22 tourism, to name but a few. Care must be taken to
23 form and expand businesses in response to real long-
24 term needs, and not artificial ones, but the opportuni-
25 ties will exist for northerners to reap the potential
26 benefits for many years to come.

27 5. The white man has changed the way of life for many
28 northerners, especially the natives. Early exploration
29 and development of the area could not have been carried
30 out without their support. Now, a proud self-sufficient

1 people have become accustomed to depend on welfare
2 cheques and handouts. The economic base up to now has
3 not been adequate to support northern residents by
4 gainful employment in the communities the bureaucrats
5 have constructed for them. The native land claim issue
6 has been raised as a confrontation that must be settled
7 before developments can occur. I submit rather that
8 the opportunity is at hand to rekindle the original
9 spark of co-operation that characterized the north. The
10 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline can provide the economic
11 base that has been lacking and allow northern self-
12 sufficiency to develop self-satisfaction among native
13 northerners once again.

14 The benefits are substantial.
15 What about the risks? Here we consider three major
16 inter-related areas -- the focus of this hearing,
17 environmental, social and economic.

18 1. Damage to the environment can occur in many forms
19 due to disruptions of wildlife or its habitat, due to
20 toxic wastes, due to damage to the landscape, and due
21 to the impact on human physical or mental health. I
22 am not a naturalist, but I do appreciate our natural
23 resources. I know the Arctic is in a more precarious
24 balance than regions farther south. I know that perma-
25 frost degradation and surface disturbances are highly
26 visible and I know we can disrupt wildlife migrations,
27 breeding grounds, and food supplies. I suggest that
28 protection of the environment is most important but that
29 constraints applied indiscriminately may have more
30 severe long-term impact than no constraints at all.
We must be selective and realistic in awarding work

permits which means identifying critical areas, minimizing intrusions therein, or circumventing them altogether, where possible.

Mr. Angus Gavin, a noted naturalist, following a five-year study of wildlife on the North Slope of Alaska, concluded, referring to the Prudhoe Bay oil development that:

"Any disturbance this operation has had on the wildlife of the area has certainly not been noticeable, and future operations, if conducted in the same clean housekeeping manner, should not materially change the overall wildlife picture. We must stress, however, that there can be no relaxation in present oil company policies, and a tightening of some government regulations will be necessary if we want to hold that status quo."

Environmental change cannot be entirely avoided. It would seem to me, however, that the impact can be minimized to an acceptable level.

2. Social impact. This aspect has been discussed in depth previously. However, during the construction phase a potentially serious disruption in lifestyle and moral values could occur. Wherever possible, perhaps as a permit condition, direct interaction with established communities should be restricted. Without some caveats of this sort, drunkenness, promiscuity, loss of culture and values will result in the submergence or demise of the present society and heritage.

3. My economic concerns relate to the boom and bust

1 economy and the problems of a growth rate that is
2 too fast to be assimilated without serious disruptive
3 impacts, especially in the provision of public services
4 such as education, health, welfare, community servicing
5 and the like. Consideration of a government-sponsored
6 small business advisory unit is merited to assist
7 northerners to participate in the economic developments.
8 Advance community planning and development studies must
9 be integrated with the resource developments. Significant
10 increases in federal financial support will be
11 required.

12 The impact of the Mackenzie
13 Valley Pipeline, having regard to the society, the
14 environment, and the economy of the Northwest and
15 Yukon Territories is positive. I am firmly convinced
16 that the risks inherent in the construction and operation
17 of the pipeline and related developments, while
18 of significant concern, are of such limited extent and
19 probability that they are completely outweighed by the
20 major benefits I have identified. I still, however,
21 believe that care must be taken to minimize these risks
22 by avoiding, where possible, environmentally sensitive
23 areas and by applying appropriate constraints to construction
24 and operating permits and licences.

25 In the past, each wave of
26 interest in the north has heightened the hopes and
27 aspirations of local residents only to see them smashed
28 a few years afterwards. The whaling industry, fur trade,
29 defense establishment, and government bureaucracy have
30 all left their indelible marks on the north.

J.R. McDougall

1 involvement is looked on with skepticism. The north
2 has become accustomed to boom and bust economics; first
3 optimism, then rape and pillage of her people and
4 resources, and finally abandonment at the whim of
5 outsiders. Northern residents are justifiably concerned
6 about the present interest in oil and gas. Is this just
7 another southern ploy to skim the cream and leave the
8 dregs behind? I believe that solid proposals, research
9 and now firm applications to build the most costly pro-
10 ject ever conceived for Canada argue strongly otherwise.
11 I believe, to speak in the white man's language, that
12 an economic commitment of this magnitude would not be
13 considered unless the promoters have real plans to
14 become involved with and remain involved in the north.
15 I believe, therefore, that the beneficial aspects of
16 which I have spoken will occur and that the northerners
17 will become active participants. I believe at the
18 same time that the gains are worth the risk and that
19 as long as we provide northerners with the choice be-
20 tween their traditional lifestyles and the alternative
21 that will become available as a result of the Mackenzie
22 Valley Pipeline, that northerners will support the
23 project. I believe that northern people are eager to
24 achieve self-determination and self-satisfaction. But
25 that economic independence is a pre-requisite to the
26 realization of that self-determination.

27 Finally, I believe that
28 northern independence will only be achieved by develop-
29 ment of one kind or another, that this proposal repre-
30 sents a viable and realistic approach and that it should

J.R. McDougall
Miss L. Mulhall

1 be supported by all Canadians. I love the north. I love
2 its people, its character, its environment, and its
3 potential. I also value the past, but I am not willing
4 to forfeit the future in its name.

5 Thank you, sir.

6 (SUBMISSION BY J.R. McDUGALL MARKED EXHIBIT C-358).

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 MR. WADDELL: Is Linda Mulhall
9 here? Mr. Commissioner, this is Linda Mulhall of the
10 Student Christian Movement, University of Alberta.

11
12 MISS LINDA MULHALL, sworn:

13 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, I
14 just first of all would like to say that we're very
15 pleased with the way that the hearings have been
16 conducted and pleased, too, to have an opportunity
17 to present our views.

18 The Student Christian Movement
19 is made up of Canadian students in universities who
20 are committed to theological and political reflection
21 on ^{their} present historical situation, and so the whole
22 situation of the Northwest Territories and the native
23 land claims is very important to us.

24 Our concerns on the pipeline
25 decision are justice for our northern brothers and
26 sisters, and the promotion of democratic decision-
27 making by the Canadian people.

28 We hold the Federal Government
29 responsible for supporting corporate exploitation of
30 Canada's north at the expense of the native people and

of Canadian citizens.

In 1972 the Federal Government released a northern policy statement. Its objectives were -- and I'm quoting here from the Honourable Jim Buchanan, who was speaking in Yellowknife in 1976 -- February:

"The objectives:

1. To provide a higher standard of living and equality of opportunity for all northern residents.
2. To encourage balanced economic development in the Territories.
3. To safeguard the northern environment.
4. To move forward towards representative and more responsible government.
5. To give highest priority to the needs and aspirations of the native people."

The proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline does not achieve these objectives, and it is contrary to them. I'd like to go through those point by point.

The first one, a higher standard of living is related to how people make their living, and it was stated earlier that at present many of the native people in the Northwest Territories are dependent in some way on the land for making a living. The continued exploration of the north for the oil and gas style and the pipeline construction will destroy the economic viability of the traditional way of life. The pipeline will also destroy the

Miss L. Mulhall

1 for the native people. In the initial stage there
2 will be a large demand for skilled labor. This skilled
3 labor will come primarily from the south. In fact, the
4 government has given southern unions guarantees of
5 hiring Southern Canadians out of Vancouver and Toronto
6 centres. This is no job guarantee to the Dene and the
7 Inuit. In the long-term there will be about 150 per cent
8 ent jobs directly related to the pipeline.

9 The Boreal Institute, which
10 was hired by Arctic Gas to research the impact of the
11 pipeline, stated that the pipeline is likely to have
12 an overall negative impact; even they admit that the
13 main problem will be to find jobs for people forced
14 into the labor market during the construction phase.

15 The fact is, native people
16 forced off the land will not benefit from the jobs
17 that are created. They will be forced to live increas-
18 ingly on welfare; their culture and way of life will
19 be further eroded; Canadian taxpayers will end up
20 paying the price for corporate exploitation of the
21 north and corporate profits.

22 The fact is that there
23 will not be equal opportunities for all northern resi-
24 dents in terms of employment.

25 No. 2. The construction of
26 a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will be economically
27 disruptive. The construction of the pipeline will
28 create a boom-bust situation in the north, again as
29 was mentioned earlier. In the construction phase there
30 will be short-term labor-intensive activity, a lar

Miss L. Silhall

labor force, and they'll need to import skilled labor from the south. The rapid influx of men and the short-term nature of the work will have a dramatic, largely negative impact on the smaller native communities in the Northwest Territories.

The exploration of the north to date has not led to balanced economic development for the rest of Canada either. IN fact, it has played a major role in creating inflation. In the 1970s the flow of foreign funds, primarily U.S. dollars, to finance exploration projects superficially raised the value of the Canadian dollar, and this has spurred inflation ^{made} and / Canadian export products more expensive in foreign markets, cause significant unemployment.

The building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will add further to this inflation. Ultimately the Canadian wage-earner will bear the financial burden of this project. The inflationary effect of the construction of the pipeline has been confirmed by a number of economists, including John Hellivell, and also confirmed by the preliminary report of the Economic Impact Committee of 1972.

Even if more Canadian capital is directed to the pipeline and other similar projects, this would only serve to funnel funds in one narrow direction, funds that would not then be available for social services or health care, for example. The pipeline, in fact, will distort Canadian development.

No. 3. There are no guarantees the environment will be protected. There is evidence

1 to the contrary. In mid-April of this year the
2 Federal Government approved offshore drilling in the
3 Beaufort Sea. It did this knowing that during drill
4 a blowout can occur, spilling oil over the ocean floor
5 and that it could be impossible to cap this blowout
6 during certain periods of the year.

7 This approval will open the
8 way for further exploration of the Beaufort Sea and
9 the Arctic Ocean. Yet scientists still know relatively
10 little about the nature of these waters. For example,
11 the keels of Arctic ice ridges are often 60 feet
12 in depth. These keels gouge out the sea floor to
13 a depth of 30 feet. Ice ridges are a major hazard to
14 offshore drilling, and especially to pipelines laid
15 beneath the sea bed. Little is known as well about
16 nature of suspended ice crystals. These crystals, when
17 agitated, form sawed ice, and they are dangerous to
18 drilling operations. Ice crystals also influence the
19 behaviour of pollutants and pollutant retardant.
20 exactly how they influence these isn't clear.

21 The Federal Government's
22 approval of such exploration at a time when research
23 is still required on environmental impacts and control
24 of pollution indicates its lack of commitment to protecting
25 the environment.

26 No. 4. Mr. Judd Buchanan's
27 rejection of the Dene Declaration as something that
28 could be written by a tenth grader is a rejection of
29 efforts being made towards more representative and
30 responsible government. The recent granting of 60

1 more leases for exploration in the Inuit land claims
2 area after the claims were presented to the Federal
3 Government is also a denial of this.

4 No. 5. Highest priority has
5 not been given to the needs and aspirations of native
6 peoples. Mr. Buchanan's rejection of the Dene Declara-
7 tion illustrates this as well. The priorities were
8 set when in 1972 U.S. companies such as Imperial Oil,
9 made sales agreements to U.S. -- to two U.S. companies
10 (the Michigan-Wisconsin Pipeline Company of Detroit
11 and Chicago's Natural Gas Pipeline of America) for
12 Arctic Gas. The pipelines agreed to lend Imperial
13 Oil \$10 million a year interest-free for a period of
14 four years from 1972. IN return, Imperial Oil gave
15 these companies first option to buy ten out of the
16 initial 12 trillion cubic feet of natural gas discover-
17 ies on Imperial's Mackenzie Delta acreage. We heard
18 earlier the claims that the resources are being
19 developed there for us, but there's lots of evidence
20 to the contrary -- it's for the American markets.

21 Canada's resources having
22 been contracted out to American markets, the oil and
23 gas is not primarily for Canadian consumption. It is
24 not a case of Southern Canadian needs versus the
25 needs of native peoples, as we have been told. Neither
26 Southern Canadians nor the native peoples will benefit
27 from the pipeline. We feel that the Canadian Government
28 (1) has not lived up to its 1972 northern policy
29 statement;
30 (2) has bargained in bad faith;

(3) has deliberately misled Canadian citizens.

We support a ten-year moratorium on major development in the north, including the pipeline, to accomplish the following:

(1) secure just land settlement acceptable to the native peoples;

(2) develop adequate programs to regulate domestic consumption and the export of energy resources.

This entails a critical evaluation of consumption patterns in the industrial and public sectors and an independent public enquiry into Canada's energy policy and reserves;

(3) develop adequate safeguards to overcome potential environmental disasters such as oil spills, blowouts, damage to the terrain, seas and wildlife;

(4) facilitate the creation of political channels or bodies and economic development programs by the native peoples.

We believe the Southern Canadians, together with the Inuit and Dene, will benefit from this moratorium. We are fully behind the native people and demand that the Federal Government grant native control over northern development.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF STUDENT CHRISTIAN MOVEMENT -
MISS L. MULHALL - MARKED EXHIBIT C-359)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
before coffee perhaps we will have one short brief.
might last, I think we have heard from the

R.A. Steele

tion of Alberta? I would call upon Mr. R.A. Steele -- there's been a change -- who is with the Alberta Construction Association. Mr. Steele, Mr. Commissioner, is spelled S-T-E-E-L-E, is the Chairman of the Board of the Alberta Construction Association. He will be presenting the brief, rather than Mr. W.G. Alexander, the president. So this is Mr. Steele, sir, and his brief.

ROBERT A. STEELE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, as has been said, my name is Bob Steele, I'm Chairman of the Board of Alberta Construction Association.

The Alberta Construction Association wishes to go on record as being in favor of construction of the Mackenzie Valley natural gas Pipeline. There must be due regard to protection of the environment and there must be due regard to the impact on the peoples of the north. But we believe that a pipeline can be built in a manner that takes these concerns into consideration.

We further submit that a pipeline must be built soon to meet the pressing national needs that exist throughout Canada. The Alberta Construction Association represents seven local construction associations in Alberta. They are the Lethbridge-Medicine Hat-Calgary-Red Deer-Edmonton-Grande Prairie and Peace River Construction Associations. These seven local associations have as members in excess of 1,400 firms engaged in various areas of the

construction industry. Firms range in size with as few as 20 employees to those with up to 2,000 at a given time.

An estimated 60,000 Inuit work on-site directly employed in the construction industry. The major portion of building construction in the north has been done over the years by Canadian contractors. The members of the Association have many years of experience in working in the north, coping with the northern environment, building on and in permafrost, and utilizing northern labor.

Our members, some of whom have been involved in northern construction projects for more than 25 years, have successfully completed construction in the north of airports, utilidors, wharves, houses, hostels, schools, sewer and water projects, railways and highways, power houses, bridges, hospitals, dams, fire halls, and various other types.

Member firms in the Association with a background in northern experience also are well aware of the need to adjust construction conditions to permit natives of the north to gain meaningful employment. To cite just one example of how this concern has been implemented, one member company, with the co-operation and support of the Territorial Government, did establish a program to train local residents in carpentry-related activities during the construction of the Edzo School complex.

Because of this past northern experience, and because of the size of the construction

R.A. Steele

industry in Alberta, and because of the wide range of expertise available to it, the Alberta Construction Association is convinced that a Mackenzie Valley natural gas Pipeline can and will be built and fully utilizing the Canadian construction industry in general , and the Alberta construction industry in particular.

The Association would also like to point out that while it expects that many of its members in Alberta will be involved in construction of the pipeline, as has been demonstrated in the past, it is most advantageous to southern firms to work with northern businesses and employees, where possible, for work on northern projects. The Association is therefore confident that while Alberta industry will benefit greatly from construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, northern businesses and industry will also benefit from full utilization.

While it is true that the focus of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry to date has been limited to the north, surely the very fact that the industry -- the Inquiry is now visiting southern cities is recognition that citizens all across this country have a stake in the development of what is after all a part of their country. Canadians all across the country look to British Columbia for the lumber and forestry products; they look to the prairies for the country's wheat and oil; they look to Eastern Canada for manufactured items. In the same way, Canadians are now looking to the north to

R.A. Stabile

1 help supply them with much-needed sources of natural
2 gas and eventually oil for the greater benefit of
3 all Canadians.

4 The Alberta Construction
5 Association certainly looks to the north as part of
6 its share of business activity. The Association also
7 has an Alberta focus, assured supplies of energy are
8 necessary to ensure a healthy, national economy and
9 a healthy national economy is necessary to the continued
10 well-being of Albertans.

11 We also note that fully 1,000
12 miles of ^aMackenzie Valley Pipeline system would be
13 in Alberta, and that in itself obviously offers great
14 opportunity for Alberta industry in terms of business
15 growth and employment opportunities.

16 But the Alberta Construction
17 Association also maintains a national focus, and we
18 would like to conclude this submission with reference
19 to the national need.

20 Certainly the needs of the
21 north must not be ignored, but they must be balanced by
22 the equally legitimate needs of the south. There are
23 more than 22 million Canadians in the south who are
24 entitled to a greater sense of security about future
25 energy supply than they now have. There is urgency in
26 meeting that need. Industry, government, and even most
27 individual forecasters all agree that serious short-
28 falls in oil and gas are inevitable in this country.
29 Individual forecasts may differ by a matter of one
30 or two years in their predictions, but there is basic

R.A. Steele

1 agreement that serious energy shortfalls are imminent.

2 One need only look today to
3 British Columbia, where the pipeline system there is
4 already unable to meet its full contractual commitments;
5 or to Winnipeg where that city is already unable to
6 purchase the volumes of gas it requires for its present
7 needs; or to look to Ontario where the seriousness of
8 the impending natural gas shortfall has already prompted
9 the Provincial Government to begin gas allocation
10 planning.

11 Even with greatly improved
12 energy conservation techniques, this country faces a
13 major energy shortage, with serious economic and social
14 implications for all Canadians. Intelligent orderly
15 development of all of Canada's energy resources will
16 be necessary to meet this challenge.

17 Thank you very much.

18 (SUBMISSION OF ALBERTA CONSTRUCTION ASSOCIATION -
19 R.A. STEELE - MARKED EXHIBIT C-360)

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
22 I wonder if we could take a coffee break now? There's
23 coffee outside. I'm going to ask that we resume in
24 ten minutes, that's 20 to 4, because we have a number
25 of briefs.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
27 we'll take a 10-minute break then, and then resume again.

28 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR 10 MINUTES)

Rev.E.F. Kennedy

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: I'll call our hearing to order again, and consider the views of those who will be speaking this afternoon.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, this afternoon I'm going to call first Mr. Kennedy, an alderman of the city; and then Mr. Cardinal from the Indian Association of Alberta; and then some people from Hinton, Alberta, Mr. Commissioner; and then we will finish with a couple of other briefs.

So I call first then Mr. Edward F. Kennedy, from Edmonton. Mr. Kennedy?

REV. EDWARD F. KENNEDY, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Chairman, first of all I would like to thank you for the opportunity to present my views to this Commission this afternoon. Though I have never been in the Arctic, I was born and raised in the Northern Manitoba Town of LaPas.

I went to Elementary School with a number of Indian and Metis children, but in my 12 years of early schooling not one of these children continued in school beyond Grade 8.

As a priest I have been active in the inter-city areas of Edmonton for about ten years, and involved in a number of projects concerning housing and the social impact of re-development in the older neighborhoods of the city. Though at present a city alderman, I speak today as a priest and a concerned

1 citizen.

2 Mr. Chairman, I am only trying
3 to make one point today. The Indian and Metis people
4 are in many cases displaced persons in a city like
5 Edmonton. They are often on social assistance, with
6 all the prejudicial consequences of that dependence.
7 They are occupants of the worst of our rental accommo-
8 dation. The school systems are, in my opinion, not
9 geared to the needs of the children of these people.
10 There is much subtle and some overt prejudice and
11 discrimination against these people, especially in
12 the matters of housing and job opportunities. This
13 fact, Mr. Chairman, has been attested to by a recent
14 presentation to Edmonton City Council by Native
15 Outreach of Edmonton.

16 The building of the pipeline
17 will cause dislocation of native peoples in the far
18 north. It will increase the drift of these people
19 to larger centres of the north, and this by at least
20 a trickle-down effect, will mean the eventual drift
21 south to a city like Edmonton, of more native peoples.

22 Mr. Chairman, the native people
23 of the north have every right to come to Edmonton, and
24 I suspect that some of this movement southward of
25 northern people is inevitable. It seems to me, however,
26 that the building of a pipeline in the Mackenzie Valley
27 will greatly accelerate this movement. At the same time
28 there is little indication that any more effective
29 programs or even a vision of how these people are to
30 be assimilated into the city are being attempted.

Economic development, divorced from human development, is unwise development. The reports from Alaska of ^{the} human and social dislocation caused by the building of that pipeline are sobering indeed.

The people of Southern Canada have not yet indicated that they appreciate the relative limitations of our natural resources. We have not yet begun to conserve energy in any comprehensive way, or look seriously at our lifestyle of excessive consumerism. We have not taken seriously the plight of the native peoples in our large cities. Certainly this is true of Edmonton, the city which we are told would ^{be} most directly affected by the building of a pipeline.

Until, Mr. Chairman, we make serious efforts to consume less energy and to ensure that Indian and Metis people who want to live in Edmonton can do so in dignity and with a real hope of sharing as people participants in the opportunities Edmonton affords, we should not build the pipeline.

Mr. Chairman, it is clear that our native peoples are not yet in the mainstream of life in our western cities, though it is almost 100 years since their way of life was destroyed by the building of the railway and the settlement of the west. The building of the pipeline is perhaps as far-reaching a watershed in our history as the settlement of the west. Yet we cannot claim ignorance of the consequences that excuses to some degree our forefathers when they made their development decisions without considering the

1 social and economic impacts of the native peoples
2 north and south.

3 Native land claims in the
4 north must also be settled before the decision on the
5 pipeline is made, or these people will lose again a
6 historic occasion when they have had power that must
7 be reckoned with politically.

8 Thank you very much.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
11 I call as the next witness Harold Cardinal, who is,
12 I believe, the president of the Indian Association of
13 Alberta. Mr. Cardinal, I believe, has been sworn in
14 already in Yellowknife.

15
16 HAROLD CARDINAL, resumed:

17 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
18 I welcome the opportunity to share with your Commission
19 the experience we gained as we attempted to ensure
20 the involvement of our people in the development of
21 the Athabasca Tar Sands.

22 It is our feeling that our
23 experience has direct relevance to the Inquiry that
24 you are conducting on the construction of the Mackenzie
25 Valley Pipeline.

26 Before I begin my presentation
27 I want to extend to you and your Commission, official
28 welcome to Indian country. As you may be aware through
29 your exposure to our brothers, the Dene, the eight
30 tribes of this province have had the opportunity to

1 meet and to confer with Commissions of the Crown whose
2 purpose was to acquire from our people their agreement
3 to sharing large tracts of land so that your people
4 could participate in and benefit from the wealth that
5 our country had to offer. It is probably appropriate
6 that your Commission should arrive in our province
7 and more specifically in the Treaty 6 area just as we
8 are in the process of commemorating the 100th Anniversary
9 of one of our treaties. People celebrate happy
10 occasions. They commemorate tragic events. It is with
11 regret that we welcome you to our commemoration.

12 Our forefathers passed onto
13 us a portion of their deep unending faith that somehow
14 our Creator would ensure justice for our people. It is
15 that which allows us to sit before you today. We hope
16 that others will not have to go through the process of
17 high expectation that accompanies resource development
18 especially of the magnitude implied by the proposed
19 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline only to experience the des-
20 perate disappointment which will come when they begin
21 to comprehend the magnitude of the opportunities lost.

22 100 years ago developers and
23 settlers welcomed the travels of Commissioners, for they
24 held out the probability of peaceful settlement of
25 Indian country. Today it appears that the principal
26 beneficiaries and developers of Dene country want to
27 ensure that as much as is possible the Dene should share
28 in that development. It is ironic to note that while
29 the immediate parties of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
30 would like to ensure that fair and adequate resource

1 will flow to the Dene peoples, there are parasites who
2 feel that their self-interest would suffer if the Dene
3 received a fair deal.

4 The current debate between the
5 leftist idealogues and the reactionary right wing element
6 of your society over the development of natural resources
7 in Indian country is, in some respects, irrelevant, but
8 in others, extremely dangerous for our people. In our
9 province, as well as in other parts of Canada, our people
10 were caught for some 50 years between the religious
11 struggles of your Catholic and Protestant religions.
12 The consequences were tragic. The magnitude of the
13 price we had to pay for your religious disagreements
14 are now just becoming apparent to your people as they
15 examine our social casualty statistics. Our 80% un-
16 employment rate stems from our lack of modern skills
17 which in turn reflect the educational standards and
18 objectives set by your competing religious denominations.
19 The numbers in jail, the increasing number of suicides
20 amongst our people, the high number of destroyed
21 family units, the extremely high attrition we pay to
22 alcoholism all attest to the price our people paid not
23 only because of religious differences amongst your
24 people, but perhaps equally important, because of
25 your people's inability and/or refusal to recognize the
26 reality and validity of our existence.

27 A real threat exists today to
28 the Dene people because your people have come up with
29 another struggle. This time it involves so-called left-
30 tists versus rightists instead of Catholics against

H. Cardinal

Protestants. In that struggle between your people, the interests and rights of ours are in danger of being sacrificed.

That struggle is being used to the detriment of our people by opportunists and closet racists amongst your people. Men who think that people are too simple to have rights but who would see bloody murder if they thought that theirs were being threatened, or closet-racists who now feel that they have latched onto the respectable banner of "the need" for Canada of energy resources or Canada's place and obligation in the world trading community. If there were only a few, one could dismiss them fairly simply.

Our concern is not with them. In 1969 when the Federal Government wanted to implement its White Paper to do away with our reserves and to break our treaties, some Indians were contracted to pose as concerned spokesmen of our people whose job it was to question the credibility of our organizations, our leadership and our rights as a people. That ploy did not fully succeed. In 1976, many in Canada are growing concerned with the prospect of energy shortages. Recent elections in this country and in other parts of the world indicate a swing to the right. To some, the Red fear of the 1950s appears to be returning. The general economic uncertainty in this country is beginning to cause anxiety amongst many people.

Our people are increasingly concerned that a systematic propaganda and public relations campaign is being launched in another attempt

H. Cardinal

1 divest Indians of their rights by use of closet-racists
2 who will exploit the fears of Canadians in order to
3 accomplish that task. It is this aspect that is of
4 concern.

5 We are thankful that you and
6 your Commission have attempted as far as humanly possible
7 to listen with a sense of fair play to our people and to
8 all others involved with the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.
9 We wish you well in your coming deliberations recognizing
10 the difficult and seemingly treacherous task which you
11 will be undertaking as you prepare your report to the
12 Canadian people through their government.

13 We became involved in discussions
14 with regard to the Athabasca Tar Sands development
15 in February of 1972. We were asked to participate on
16 a Task Force concerned with employment and training
17 opportunities in the north. We are now proceeding
18 to get into our experience with respect to your Inquiry
19 because we feel that the objectives that are often
20 stated by industry and by government to involve poor
21 peoples, and especially native peoples, in large-scale
22 development is usually not met by the follow-up action
23 that are required. In this resume that you will be
24 getting, you will find that from 1972, a little over
25 four years ago, that our organization became involved
26 in discussions with both industry, the Provincial
27 Government, and the Federal Government to try and ensure
28 that our people would be involved in the development
29 of the Athabasca Tar Sands. Unfortunately, and with
30 deep regret, I inform your Commission that we have not

succeeded in making the breakthrough necessary so that our people can benefit from them. The reason I want to share our experience with your Commission perhaps to point out some of the pitfalls that are inherent in discussions between native people, resource developers, and governments on one side.

It is clear from the presentations of industrial people that they, as an objective, are interested in involving Indian people or native people in the projects that they are contemplating. Our experience is one that demonstrates that in spite of all of these good intentions that that involvement does not come adequately, that if involvement is to come, that adequate safeguards will have to be taken, prior to the start of any project.

On the Task Force which became members of in February, 1972, other participants included Syncrude Canada, the Alberta Federation of Labour, the Province of Alberta, Alberta New Start, and the Metis Association of Alberta. The Task Force began its task with assurance from the then Provincial Minister of Advanced Education that the province would support any approach to employment and training which a group as diverse as ours could reach. By the end of that year we had reached agreement on an approach and submitted a proposal to the Provincial Government. That proposal was entitled:

"Adult Training for Employment Opportunities in Northern Alberta - a Long-Term Program to be Developed in Cooperation with the Government of Alberta"

H. Cardinal

1 It was a proposal submitted to the Department of
2 Advanced Education, Province of Alberta, and it had
3 the concurrence of all of the parties that were listed.
4 Because of the time limits that are imposed by your
5 people, it will probably be best just to table this
6 document for further study by your Commission.

7 I just wanted to make a few
8 general statements on it, and one perhaps which you
9 will find has a familiar ring, is one related to the
10 objectives. It stated at that time that:

11 "Syncrude Canada Limited is prepared to lend
12 its full support to the creation and develop-
13 ment of a joint government private sector
14 corporation whose aim it would be to train
15 and place in employment currently unemployed
16 or underemployed in Northern Alberta."

17 And within that proposal contained the framework of a
18 developmental corporation which would handle the train-
19 ing needs of our people, and the special training
20 problems that our people because of their low skill
21 level and poverty background, special approaches that
22 were needed to solve these problems.

23 As well within that proposal
24 was elements for a general economic development
25 proposal intended as benefitting the communities in
26 Northern Alberta, as well as those of our people who
27 chose or who wanted to become involved in, as
28 employees of the Tar Sands development.

29 Our proposal was submitted
30 in June. It called for immediate action by the Province

Government: (1) in getting hold of training facilities, which were then available;

(2) in preparing legislation to put together the corporation that was required along with a time schedule for the passage of a Bill as proclamation.

By December 31st of '72, a call for the design of organization, finalization of initial program priorities and appointment of key executive teaching and ancillary personnel.

By July 1, '73, it was planned or the deadline because of the work schedule, it called for the hiring of remaining staff, and the selection of initial student candidates for training. So that with the intention that they would be on the job two years later in '72 when construction began, and the initial operations in the opening of training was scheduled to start on August 1, 1973.

This proposal, which had the support of the private sector, the labor unions, the native organizations, was allowed to die within the bureaucracies of the Provincial Government because and although we had been assured by the then Minister of speedy response, we received none. Unofficially we were informed that the Provincial Department of Advanced Education had effectively blocked our proposal because they felt that the possible competition offered by our proposal would effectively wipe out the need for their Vocational Centres, centres which had approximately 50% native people as clientele. I suppose one lesson we've learned from this particular experience

H. Cardinal

1 no matter how good and how noble objectives sound that
2 are proclaimed by government, unless some clear follow-up
3 action is set into motion, those with vested interests
4 (and in this instance the Department of Advanced
5 Education, who felt that someone was interfering with
6 their jurisdiction) will do all they can to stifle or
7 kill developmental projects as they arise, especially
8 from the native sector.

9 By fall of 1972 it was clear
10 that the June proposal had been derailed in facing the
11 time schedule that I mentioned to you just previously.
12 We were certain that if native people were to be
13 trained in time to meaningfully participate in the
14 Syncrude project, we had to begin a new round of dis-
15 cussions and come up with options. The purpose of
16 our meeting then was to explore funding possibilities
17 for an Indian-controlled training and developmental
18 corporation. We were encouraged to prepare such a
19 proposal and we received assistance in this preparation.

20 By February of 1973, a year
21 after we had started our initial discussions, we
22 submitted the new proposal to the Federal Minister of
23 Manpower. The proposal requested funds to carry out a
24 feasibility study and run a pilot project to determine
25 whether a native controlled and run corporation could
26 successfully assemble, train and employ a native labor
27 force based on contract work for employers in Northern
28 Alberta. On February 9, 1973, two days before we
29 made our submission, the Deputy Minister of the
30 Provincial Department of Manpower, wrote to Ottawa

opposing our proposal on the ground that it would be much more profitable for a joint approach which would include employers, Federal and Provincial Governments, and other interested parties.

Further, he stated that it may be that the Treaty Indian Training Corporation is a desirable element of the total program, but it is not and cannot be considered as a total answer.

On March 16, 1973 the Provincial Minister of Manpower wrote to his colleague in the Provincial Government stating his concern that Canada Manpower was prepared to fund the I.A.A. proposal if no other alternative seemed imminent, and therefore proposed that a joint Manpower planning group composed of the representatives of Alberta Manpower & Labour, Alberta Advanced Education, Canada Manpower, and Alberta's native associations be formed in order to ensure that unilateral action on the part of the Federal Government not be taken.

He further suggested that it would be useful that the creation of the above planning group be jointly announced by his federal counterpart, and himself.

On April 6, 1973, we received a wire from Andriaz(?) stating that unless we agreed to participate on the joint working group proposal of the province, he would be left with no alternative but to regretfully advise that his department could not provide any assistance to our organization, for the purposes indicated on our brief.

H. Cardinal

On April 9, 1973, we responded to the Minister -- Federal Minister of Manpower with a wire of our own pointing out that the province had been sitting on a joint proposal prepared by all concerned parties for nearly a year, with no response. We got nowhere. The Federal Minister insisted that he needed provincial concurrence in order to proceed. The Provincial Minister of Manpower maintained that the Federal Government was using the letter from the province as an excuse for not funding the proposal because nothing in the letter stated directly that they shouldn't fund the proposal except to raise their concerns.

It was clear with hindsight that the objective of those letters by the Provincial Government on one hand when we reached agreement with all of the parties, for a joint approach, that they would not respond to that; and on the other once we proceeded on our own, they reverted back to their position that they wanted a joint approach, they wanted to be involved; so that they could use their involvement to block any further progress on the part of our people.

As an alternative we agreed to let -- by this time we had recognized that we were way behind in terms of the schedule which would allow our people to get on the jobsite in the Tar Sands area within the schedule that had been laid. The training program proposals, back and forth letters, and manoeuvres of the Provincial Government had made it impossible for us to proceed with the training program that we needed so that we'd have our people ready in time.

H. Cardinal

1 that job; and so, seeing no alternative, we agreed to
2 let the two levels of government try and sort out their
3 jurisdictional problems.

4 On July 5, 1973 we were
5 the impasse between the Manpower Departments, we turned
6 to the one Government Department clearly responsible
7 for dealing with Indian people on a unilateral basis,
8 and that is the Department of Indian Affairs & Northern
9 Development. Indian Affairs responded by offering to
10 take our proposal to the Manpower Developmental
11 Committee, and seeing no alternative, we agreed to let
12 the two levels of government try and sort things out.

13 On July 5, 1973 Indian Affairs
14 submitted our proposal to the Manpower Developmental
15 Committee, questions, probes, budgets, proposals,
16 studies, forecasts and all manner of meetings followed
17 until the end of the year, with a limited result that
18 we were added to the committee and the Native Outreach
19 program feeding Manpower Centres, Provincial Training
20 Institutions and industry created. Still the vast
21 majority of our people did not benefit. Many could not
22 meet entry level requirements for jobs or training.
23 Those who managed to get into training programs, all
24 too often dropped out. Those who got jobs were usually
25 employed only sporadically as temporary laborers. We
26 therefore proposed to Indian Affairs that we needed our
27 own post-secondary training capability designed to
28 deal with the particular problems and needs of Indian
29 students. Again we were encouraged to prepare a proposal
30 and again we entered into long and elaborate hearings.

H. Cardinal

and negotiations, culminating finally in the fall of 1974 when Indian Affairs agreed to support our proposal and recommended its funding to Treasury Board.

Treasury Board, however, referred the proposal back to Indian Affairs with the recommendation that it be submitted by Manpower instead of Indian Affairs. Indian Affairs referred it to Canada Manpower, who referred it to the Federal Provincial Manpower Needs Committee, where it was again blocked by the provincial representative, who maintained that the province had exclusive responsibility for providing post-secondary education and training.

On August 30, '74, we met with the Premier and his then Minister responsible for native affairs in the Province of Alberta, who agreed to a Cabinet level meeting to discuss the province's position on post-secondary education of Treaty Indians.

On November '74 we met with the Ministerial Committee, who agreed that the provincial educational system was not working for Indian people, and also agreed that means had to be developed to make existing educational programs and facilities available as useful to Indian people. The Minister then agreed further to arrange followup meetings with senior officials of his Department. In the meantime, Treasury Board referred the proposal back to Indian Affairs.

On November 5, 1974, we met with senior officials of Advanced Education, including the Deputy Minister. At that meeting the Deputy Minister stated that the province was prepared to forge a new

H. Cardinal

1 relationship with the Association in order to meet
2 the education and training needs of Indian people,
3 either through existing institutions, bringing programs
4 to reserves, or helping Indian people develop education
5 and training capacity with the province's help.

6 At a meeting on December 9,
7 '74, we proposed setting the goal of overcoming educat-
8 ional disparities between Indians and whites within a
9 specific number of years. The provincial representa-
10 tives agreed generally with the objectives that we
11 wanted to reach.

12 AT a meeting set up on Decem-
13 ber 19, '74, the Premier and his Minister agreed that
14 it was appropriate for the province to become involved
15 with the education and training of Indian people.

16 At a meeting on February '75 --
17 and by that time I think the construction work had
18 begun -- senior officials of the Department of Advanced
19 Education agreed to the goal of wiping out educational
20 disparities within a five to ten-year period, and
21 reacted favorably to the idea of the Association of
22 operating ten community Vocational Centres for the
23 province; a deadline of March 1975, was set for
24 working out the details.

25 During the week of February
26 10th, the Minister of Manpower contacted us with
27 information that a new community employment strategy
28 program was being negotiated with Federal Manpower.
29 In view of our long-established concern that our people
30 should be prepared for jobs and for participation

II. Cardinal

1 the Tar Sands development, it was his feeling that this
2 program would fit into the training programs, that he
3 had thought he would use our communities for a basis
4 of training. We were promised by him that our organiza-
5 tion would be involved in selecting target communities
6 and in programs implementation and operation.

7 On February 10 '75 we gave the
8 Department of Advanced Education our latest proposal
9 developed along the lines discussed with departmental
10 officials on February 10th. The intent of this latest
11 proposal was to create a means to help Indian people
12 relate to provincial education and training programs
13 and also to help the province relate more effectively
14 to the education and training needs of Indian people.
15 Departmental officials received our new proposal
16 favorably, indicating that they could see no problem
17 with the approach. We were suggesting so long as its
18 acceptance and so forth did not preclude the province
19 from responding to the requests of individual bands.
20 As suggested by provincial officials, we also submitted
21 on February 10th our proposal to other Ministers of
22 the Manpower Needs Committee. The reaction from both
23 Federal and Provincial Manpower were again favorable.

24 On February 25, 1975, we received
25 a letter from an official of Advanced Education stating
26 that the February 10th proposal put too much emphasis
27 on administration, plus other types of criticism.

28 On March 10, '75, we were told
29 by the Premier that it was not possible for the province
30 to make a decision on the proposals that we had

H. Cardinal

submitted until after they had concluded their election.

On March 12th we informed the Premier that we were proceeding with our earlier agreed plan to have the proposal considered by Manpower Needs Committee. At a meeting with provincial and federal officials on March 17th, officials of Advanced Education said all of the following things:

"A letter had been sent to us by the Department, which had been highly critical of the proposals, the representatives came back, stated that the views represented that of officials rather than departments, that the proposal was still under active consideration", plus a whole list of other reasons, the intent, which was successful, was merely a stalling tactic by the Provincial Government.

We continued our meetings in this respect until April 16, 1975 when we reviewed the history with the Minister responsible, where he found the confusion, contradiction, broken commitments and delays inexcusable, and instructed his senior staff to provide him with recommendations to discuss with the Premier within the next two weeks.

The Minister stated that we would know of his position on the proposal within hours of the time he received his staff's recommendation on it. On May 13th we phoned the Minister to ask about our proposal but he was unavailable. We left a message and we were assured that he would phone us back as soon

H. Cardinal

as possible. On June 18th we received a letter from the Minister informing us that communities had been selected as part of the community employment strategy target communities, and who within the Provincial Government would contact us should we wish more information on the program. This particular communique was of interest to us since it went back or renigged on the commitment that had been made by the Minister on previous occasions.

On June 25th we responded formally, pointing out that the Minister had renigged on his commitment and on June 25th we wrote the Minister asking for the courtesy of a response to our February 10th proposal. We had not as yet by then received any formal reply.

On July 8th we proceeded with more meetings and the Minister agreed to contact his federal counterpart to see if any adjustments could be made in the community employment program, but nothing became of that move.

A series of meetings were again held with the Minister's staff. The proposals were revised, new projects were prepared, support data collected. During the first week of November we were informed by the Federal Manpower -- we were asked by the Federal Department of Manpower for a meeting to see what we would like in the area of Manpower training. The meeting was set up for November 5, 1975. Also during the first week of November, the chair person of the Federal Task Force on Manpower Services to Native People asked why we had withdrawn our proposal and we

1 informed them that the proposal had not been withdrawn.
2 The only problem is that his Department had not responded.

3 Throughout all of these years,
4 we tried to keep in touch with first labor unions. We
5 proposed the creation of a Manpower Labor pool which
6 would assume responsibility for the work done by our
7 people, which would ensure that counselling and training
8 was available; we were informed that the trade unions
9 were not in favor of that, and unofficially informed by
10 the province that they would not support what they
11 viewed as an Indian labor union.

12 We tried to get into the area
13 of training, and we were frustrated in that area because
14 some bureaucracies within the Provincial Government saw
15 it as threatening.

16 In the fall of last year, after
17 having gone through those frustrations, our organization
18 formally presented for filing a caveat affecting Northern
19 Alberta, including the Athabasca Tar Sands. As a result
20 of that action being taken, new rounds of negotiations
21 were started again, in January of this year, and in
22 this instance the Minister of Indian Affairs took what
23 we perceived for the first time as a strong advocacy
24 role on our behalf, and as a result of negotiations be-
25 tween his Department and the Syncrude consortium
26 we recognized when these negotiations began that the
27 construction phase of the project that our people would
28 be left out of that because the training programs that
29 we needed to ensure their involvement had not been --
30 we had not been able to put these together. Consequently

III. Cardinal

then, we revised our schedule and found out when the Tar Sands Company would be taking their first intake of permanent employees after the construction phase was completed. Based on that, an interim agreement was reached between the Minister of Indian Affairs and Syncrude Canada which involved a four-part -- which comes in four pieces:

(1) an employment agreement. The Department of Indian Affairs with the -- reached an agreement with Syncrude Canada that a formal agreement would be drawn up which would offer to Treaty Indians first chance at all jobs for which our people qualified; and up to 435 of our people would be given "intent to hire" letters under - going upgrading to enter training positions. They would receive the same employee benefits as non-Indian people in the areas of housing and relocation, and that Syncrude would have all supervisory staff take intercultural training, that supervisors practicing discriminatory behaviour will be disciplined, and that career progression would be ensured to our people who succeeded in becoming permanent employees of the company.

The recruitment of our people by terms of the agreement is supposed -- will be through the outreach section of Canada Manpower, and the training of our people would be at existing training institutions with costs paid by Canada Manpower and the Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development, plus a commitment for a pilot training on-the-job program financed by Syncrude and Federal Manpower.

(3) Federal funding of new training programs when

H. Cardinal

existing institutions are unsuccessful.

We asked and got agreement that a monitoring group be set up which would be composed of ourselves, or members of our organization, the Department of Indian Affairs, and Syncrude Canada, to ensure that the terms of the agreement would be implemented.

Secondly, in the economic development field, we got -- there was agreement reached that Syncrude Canada would give to Indian-owned businesses first opportunity at contract work. In this area, an Indian Oil Sands Economic Development Corporation was supposed to be created to work with Syncrude on industrial contract opportunities, to help Indian business men get these opportunities. The Department of Indian Affairs committed itself to making a grant of \$1.5 million available for the operations of this corporation, plus the loan of a senior economic development officer.

The agreement further provided that a foundation would be set up to provide equity funding for Indian-owned businesses receiving contracts in the Tar Sands area. Indian Affairs would provide for this a grant of 1.5 million over a period of time, and Syncrude would provide a grant of one million for the foundation. This would give our business men the equity funding they needed so they could get into business. To ensure that this would be in operation, the agreement stipulated that another reviewing and monitoring group would be set up to ensure adherence to

the terms of the agreement.

These are the terms that I described to your Inquiry, are general terms of a draft agreement that has been arrived at between -- with our concurrence -- between the Federal Government and Syncrude Canada. When the Provincial Government of Alberta discovered or were aware that we had asked -- that we wanted special programs for our people to take care of their special problems, being poor people, we got a general policy statement from the province that stated:

"That Indians or native people would not be treated any different than other Albertans."

We took this to mean that the province was not interested in coming into partnership with us on special developmental programs. When we began our discussions, a letter was sent on February 20, 1976, from the Minister of Inter-Government Affairs to the Minister of Indian Affairs, suggesting -- and I can read part of the letter to you and again table that for further study by your Commission -- outlining first, or asking the Minister of Indian Affairs essentially to pull back from trying to reach any agreement with Syncrude Canada on behalf of Treaty Indian people.

The reasons listed in that, aside from some obvious slurs on the capability of our people, was one concern that proposals of the nature that we were making would -- could be construed as being reverse discrimination and probably in violation of the Individual Rights Protection Act of the Province

H. Cardinal

1 of Alberta. On April 29th, before the major Syncrude
2 agreement involving all of the participants was signed,
3 the Federal Government was successful in procuring for
4 us a commitment by all the Syncrude participants that
5 the agreement that we had negotiated would be implemen-
6 ted by May 31st. The province asked to be involved
7 in the signing agreement, and very quickly we discover-
8 ed that it was part of their old game that they had
9 been playing in the training area. The provincial
10 representatives at the negotiations, which were designed
11 to complete our agreement by the end of this month,
12 stated that the proposed agreement was contrary to
13 the Human Bill of Rights, that the Federal Government
14 had come up at the last moment's notice and had no
15 previous consultation with the province, in total
16 disregard of Hyndman's letter to the Minister of
17 Indian Affairs in 1976, that the province did not know
18 what it's position would be, and that the province
19 would have to put a team to co-ordinate all of the
20 provincial departments in regards to the agreement,
21 and that the negotiations would have to start right
22 from scratch, rather than from the draft agreement
23 of April 15th, that had been outlined in the communique.

24 It is our view that again
25 the Provincial Government is attempting in a very
26 conscious way to destroy not only the relationship
27 -- the traditional relationship between our people
28 and the Federal Government, but is as well pursuing
29 policy of deliberately sabotaging all agreements that
30 our people can arrive at with Syncrude Canada and

Federal Government in terms of ensuring Indian participation in the development of Alberta's north.

I have brought a lot of these details. We are prepared, if your Commission would like at some point, to document in detail with all backup material the presentation -- the general presentation that I've made to you today.

I wanted to conclude by first of all asking that, as you listen to the -- or reach your conclusions in terms of your Inquiry into the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, that unless you want a repeat performance in the Northwest Territories where you have parties making promises and making nice-sounding objectives about native involvement, unless guarantees are made then perhaps the only realistic way in which those guarantees will come is if the claims of the Dene people is settled by the Federal Government before any pipeline is built, perhaps at that point once the Dene people have access under their control to resources in the Northwest Territories, perhaps then they can ensure their involvement in the development of any natural resources in their country.

Given the vested interests and the strength, the powerful lobby of people with vested interests in any developmental sense, it is probably necessary that some agency under Dene control be created which would perhaps have the same type of function that agencies like the Department of Regional Economic Expansion have been given in terms of co-ordinating resources and saying: "These are goals that have to be

met," or perhaps the most notable and the most famous model is one that we call the Nassau model, where an American leader said, "At all costs, irrespective of what the obstacles are, we will place a man on the moon by a certain period of time."

To accomplish that task, an agency was set up to find the resources and to get on with the job. We are not asking that Dene be put on the moon. We are asking that they be put in control of their destiny and perhaps that is the only way the Federal Government can do it, by setting up a powerful agency to turn back those powerful vested interests that will deprive our people of their rights and heritage.

Thank you for giving me the opportunity, and my apologies to your man for going over his time limit.

THE COMMISSIONER: I think that I'll ask Mr. Ryder, who is on my staff, to make sure that the transcript of Mr. Cardinal's remarks about the Syncrude experience are provided to Mr. Wyck and Mr. Haines, and all of those engaged in working out the terms and conditions under which there would be employment for native people on the pipeline, if it is built. As well, I think you should supply them with a copy of Mr. Cardinal's brief and the documents appended that he didn't read but which he referred to.

So thank you very much, sir.

(SUBMISSION BY H. CARDINAL MARKED EXHIBIT C-30)

(END OF EXHIBIT)

A. Moberly

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I'd call upon the next brief by Mr. Allan Moberly from Hinton, Alberta.

ALLAN MOBERLY, sworn:

THE WITNESS: May I say, Mr.

Commissioner, I would like to make an opening comment on the remarks made by Mr. Rod Sykes of Calgary when he termed these hearings a costly and disastrous mistake, and I agree with him on two counts.

(1) is that the people of Canada will not be trampled on, run over, or dictated to by government, and

(2) the other is, as I understand it, these hearings were supposed to have been short-lived and phase themselves out in a short time. They have taken the other direction and they have taken a profound effect upon the nation. On these two counts it was costly. A mistake - I would not say so.

The other comment on Mr.

Buchanan's rejection of the Dene Declaration when he said it was gobblygook. If he were half as quick to try and understand the cultures of people as he is quick to reject them, then the communication gap that exists today would be lessened by one hell of a lot.

These are my personal opinions and I am relating them on behalf of my native brothers and sisters north of the 60th Parallel, knowing and understanding their lifestyle, culture, their temperament, traditions and religious beliefs.

We are a serene peaceful

A. Moberly

1 From time immemorial it has been so, or was so until
2 the white man came. We are communal in spirit and
3 mind; we have many different spiritual beliefs --
4 spirit for the wind, the rain, the sun, the moon --
5 but so did the Greeks and the Romans. We believe in the
6 Almighty, we call him Ketchi Manitou in my language;
7 society calls theirs "God". We share in common our
8 lifestyle, heritage, our traditions, our culture, our
9 fortunes with whomever we are in contact with -- our
10 relatives, our families, our neighbors, our friends.
11 When hardships confront us, we are not alone. Everybody
12 suffers, but with everybody pulling together we have
13 survived for many moons. When the weak and the old
14 suffer, they are not alone and they are not put in
15 strange surroundings, they are not looked after by
16 strangers but they are cared for by relatives, neighbors
17 and friends. They remain as members of the community
18 because we take time to look after our own.

19 We are not individualistic,
20 we don't have to have big houses, big cars, make fantas-
21 tic wages, and ask for more. We do not have to have
22 the best of everything, because this is going against
23 the grain of our very own traditions, our cultures and
24 our heritage.

25 Our temperament is very much
26 related to our way of life -- it's moderate, no pressure
27 and no cause for alarm. If somebody says, "Be at
28 my office for a three o'clock appointment," fine. If
29 we do not make it there is no cause for alarm. Tomorrow
30 will do just as well, or even the next day. A common

A. Moberly

1 joke pulled on me quite often by white people is if
2 somebody says to , "Be at my place at one o'clock
3 tomorrow," he'll turn right around and say, "Well now,
4 don't go by your time, don't go by the Indian time."
5 Because ^{if} I'm late it was because I really didn't hurry
6 or worry about getting there. I did not put emphasis
7 on having to do something on time a must; but if it
8 must be done then it will be done in good time.

9 Ladies and gentlemen, this
10 does not work in society, because I have lived with the
11 white man for 25 years, I ate his food, drank his
12 booze, worked with him, I earned his money, drove his
13 cars, lived in his houses, and learned his way of life
14 and his customs.

15 But in doing so I had to forego
16 25 years of my own way of life because there is not
17 room to enjoy both, live with both to their fullest
18 capabilities. Once you get caught in the mainstream
19 of society, there is no turning back, you don't just
20 get off and return to where you were before. Also
21 the idea that you might be somebody in somebody else's
22 world takes effect and you keep going. You don't realize
23 it until it's too late, and it wasn't that hard to
24 integrate, life was fascinating doing things the white
25 man's way, growing and learning, but there are many
26 obstacles -- prejudice, discrimination, alcohol, language
27 drugs, lack of education, and laws, just to name a few.

28 I overcame most of these,
29 became a member of society, accepted the new way of
30 life and drifted along well enough for 25 years. But

1 now after 25 years I want to get out and return to
2 get back some of that culture and tradition I had
3 to forego. But it's too late. There is no returning
4 now at this stage. I am a man without a member of
5 society but deep down I am a native, but I no longer
6 have the way of life, and I miss it, and I wish I was
7 still back there.

8 To expect these people to
9 fall into place in the mainstream of society is wrong;
10 and to expect them to adjust in ten to 25 years is
11 wrong. Certainly it's easy enough to say and it's
12 easy to put it down in black and white program for
13 them. As far as I'm concerned, their ideas and proposals
14 have not been translated properly. They are mistreated
15 by society and government, and the government is society,
16 as members of the population per se. Their beliefs,
17 their heritage, culture, their traditions, their
18 pleas for help are totally ignored -- because money
19 talks. Money has power and to me it has become a second
20 god. It seems to be that way. They will be totally
21 trampled over because these people, my brothers and
22 sisters, the money is only temporary, the jobs are only
23 temporary, and when that project is finished, the
24 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, there will be only a chosen
25 few who will have the jobs to maintain and run this
26 pipeline because our nation will decide how many people
27 are going to be working.

28 When this Mackenzie Valley
29 Pipeline starts up, the labor force that's going to
up there is going to be large enough to eat that

1 pipeline, not only install it, so our brothers and
2 of the north
3 sisters/are going to be automatically put on a competi-
4 tion basis for these jobs. On these basis what corpora-
5 tion will guarantee or even say that "if you've got
6 a work force of 200 in your village, we will hire them
7 all"?

8 We know this is a physical im-
9 possibility to start with because out of these 200,
10 maybe 25%, maybe, will be able to meet the levels of
11 skills that will be required by these companies, and
12 then what? What about the other 75%? Any drastic
13 change in the country will affect these people just as
14 much -- everybody. Yet only a few can accept and will
15 be hired for these promised jobs. Yet any drastic
16 change such as a blowout in the Beaufort Sea or a change
17 in the caribou migration route will affect the popula-
18 tion and cause untold hardship upon these people.

19 Why? Because government says
20 "we must have the oil shipped. We must have the
21 money to develop more industry, we must make progress."

22 If this happens, who is going
23 to be responsible for moving these native villages of
24 these people? Who is going to cover the expenses?
25 Who is going to do the organizing? Or are they going
26 to have to get together and cry for help again? If this
27 is a form of integration, then clearly it can be under-
28 stood why they need our help. They want to be prepared.
29 A 10-year moratorium is a very short time, and that,
30 I understand, is what they're asking for here.

To me this is only time enough

A. Moberly
Mrs. P. Hayes

1 to settle on the best route the pipeline should take
2 and give technology time to prepare for any disastrous
3 ramifications that could result from this project.

4 As far as integration into
5 society, time and only time has the answers, plus the
6 willingness of societies themselves to try and under-
7 stand the whys of the different cultures are the way they
8 are.

9 Until we get the proper under-
10 standing to start filtering through to both societies,
11 we will continue on the way we have been going for the
12 past 200 years -- and for God knows how long into the
13 future.

14 To make people integrate into
15 society against their own wishes is no longer integra-
16 tion but social genocide. Thank you.

17 (SUBMISSION BY A. MOBERLY MARKED EXHIBIT C-362)

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
20 I just want to check my list a little bit for the
21 people from Hinton. I understand that Pat Hayes is
22 not here. Oh, she is here? That's fine. I wonder if
23 we could hear from Mrs. Hayes now? She has some
24 children and she has to get back to Hinton. We'll
25 hear from you now, Mrs. Hayes.

26
27 MRS. PAT HAYES, sworn:

28 Thank you for letting me go
29 on now instead of waiting till tonight.

30 I am Pat Hayes, I am from Hinton.

Mrs. P. Hayes

1 which is a town about 200 miles that way that stinks,
2 and I was asked by many of the residents of Hinton
3 to represent them. However, I've chosen to present
4 my brief on behalf of my three daughters -- Cathy,
5 Toni, and Patti -- because it's their lives that
6 will be affected the most by the decisions of this
7 Inquiry.

8 I have several areas of
9 experience which I feel I can relate to this pipeline
10 hearing. The first is my background, as the daughter
11 of a company owner, the company having been Pollo
12 Shipyards, the supplier of tugboats which serviced the
13 gas rigs in Lake Erie, when they were dealing there
14 approximately ten years ago. I remember very well
15 the attitude of the company, El Paso Natural Gas, and
16 I learned a lot about companies from them, and the
17 way they handled it.

18 But I find it amazing that
19 people will believe them when a company man tells them
20 the danger of leaks or blowouts is slight. I can
21 remember clearly my father taking tugs out with divers
22 on for extra runs, not for crews. They were on their
23 way out to patch up leaks. You know, in Lake Erie
24 they're only drilling in 30 feet of water. I'll grant
25 you it's a treacherous lake but that's only 30 feet.
26 The Beaufort Sea is a lot deeper and divers can only
27 go so deep to patch the leaks. They were not intentional,
28 they were definitely accidental, but they were through
29 the fault of the structures of the pipes, and there
30 will be a definite danger in the Beaufort Sea, now and

if the rigs keep going.

Leaks were common place. Blowouts I cannot recall, but leaks were there all the time, and I would imagine they'll be in the Beaufort Sea all the time.

The second area is as the mother of Cathy, my daughter to my left. At the age of one, when we were living in Edmonton, she was diagnosed with leukemia. However, we got lucky. We moved to the other side of Edmonton and quite by accident we found out that she was never suffering from leukemia, she was suffering from environmental air pollution in Edmonton. That was four years ago. They still haven't done anything. I've reported it +

Mrs. P. Hayes

1 the Department of the Environment. I offered to have
2 the doctors pull all the records to show that there
3 was definitely proof that the levels were too high
4 here already, but they don't care, because to them
5 there's no problem so therefore ^{if} they don't bother
6 checking them out, then there's no problem. It's a
7 blindness that the government seems to suffer from
8 a great deal around here.

9 This can serve as a lesson
10 to all of us. Our levels of air pollution, which we
11 so blithely tell ourselves aren't so bad, are definitely
12 dangerous and are definitely detrimental to our own
13 health and more important, to the health of our
14 children.

15 The third area of experience
16 is derived from Hinton, that lovely little town up
17 near Jasper. It involves the protective aspects of
18 the agencies that, if this pipeline goes through,
19 we are expected to rely on to rescue us from any
20 problems. Forget it. I'm currently involved with the
21 Citizens' Group there, and we have been fighting since
22 last September to have ^{the} Department of the Environment
23 enforce its own laws. That's all we ask, is that they
24 just enforce the existing laws. That would do quite
25 nicely. Alas, to no avail, for some reason they're
26 not interested in enforcing their own rules. As a
27 matter of fact, last week we had 28 half-hour violations
28 of hydrogen sulphite which is without question a
29 dangerous gas; but for some reason they're not doing
30 anything about it. I can't understand their lack of

Mrs. P. Hayes

1 action. We twisted their arms till their elbows hurt,
2 but still they've done nothing and they don't intend
3 to do anything. It's not a new problem in Hinton,
4 it's gone on for 20 years, which just goes to prove
5 that once the problem is there, forget it, nobody is
6 going to do anything about it. It's just going to
7 sit there and continue and continue. That's why this
8 pipeline is so dangerous, and the rigs in the sea,
9 because once the pollution starts, no one seems to
10 be able to stop it.

11 This pipeline is one of the
12 biggest sources of possible pollution that I've
13 encountered yet, not only on the water but on the land.
14 I'm asking for a moratorium on not only the pipeline
15 which I can only see as a stop gap measure, but also
16 on the drilling which is now taking place in the Beau-
17 fort Sea. I feel that as a mother and as a Canadian
18 we must all stand up and show the rest of the country
19 that we want the air to be safe to breathe, the water
20 to be safe to drink, and the land to be able to still
21 support vegetation.

22 The only way that we can make
23 sure of that is to stand up and speak at Inquiries like
24 this in opposition, and ask for alternatives which
25 already exist, such as solar energy, which is becoming
26 well-developed in the States, and tidal power, which
27 could solve Nova Scotia's problem and would cost no
28 more than the billions they're ready to pour into this
29 pipeline.

30 I suggest that we start think-
ing this way and look for solutions instead of opening

Mrs. P. Hayes

1 another Pandora's box of environmental pollution
2 right straight through all of Alberta.

3 I thank you for letting me
4 speak out before tonight.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
7 we have a number of briefs that we haven't been able
8 to get to this afternoon. Brigitte Jahrig, and I
9 haven't talked to Miss Jahrig, but I would ask her
10 if she could come back here this evening.

11 I've talked to Betty Farrell
12 and she can come back this evening.

13 I've asked Mr. Hepp and
14 Mrs. Kiyooka to come back this evening. There is some
15 difficulty about them coming back, but I don't think
16 we have time for any more briefs this afternoon. Under
17 our procedure the participants are entitled to comment
18 on these briefs and Mr. Ryder tells me that there is
19 a comment, and so I reluctantly am going to have to
20 suggest, Mr. Commissioner, that we don't hear any
21 further briefs this afternoon and we hear the comments
22 of the participants.

23 If anybody on the list that
24 I've mentioned can't make it tonight we will gladly
25 receive their written briefs and make sure that you
26 read them.

27 MR. CARTER: Mr. Commissioner,
28 Mr. Jim Harvey of Canadian Arctic Gas has a few
29 general comments that he would like to make. Sir, Mr.
30 Harvey is from Calgary and is vice-president in charge

J. Harvey

1 of operations. Although Mr. Harvey has appeared at a
2 number of hearings, I don't believe that he has given
3 evidence and hasn't been sworn; so perhaps Miss
4 Hutchinson can do that.

6 JIM HARVEY, sworn:

7 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
8 it's my pleasure to finally appear before you, but
9 needless to say, I can tell you that I've been follow-
10 ing your hearings with considerable interest.

11 To some degree my remarks will
12 complement those made this morning by the panel from
13 the Metis Association of Alberta, and I comment them
14 on their presentation.

15 I appreciated hearing from
16 each member of the panel, but in particular I found
17 the description of the outreach program by Muriel Venne
18 to be very interesting and in fact you might even go
19 so far as to call it inspiring.

20 In my opinion, she spoke from
21 her heart, she spoke from experience, and she spoke
22 with an eloquence that I cannot match, and I am sure
23 that we can all learn from her.

24 You will recall, Mr. Commis-
25 sioner, that while in Vancouver Mr. Horte, the president
26 of Canadian Arctic Gas, addressed the hearing and he
27 made reference to the fact that the submissions being
28 brought before you were very sincere and were being
29 made with very laudable intentions. Mr. Horte never-
30 theless indicated some concern as to how many stated

J. Harvey

1 objectives as outlined in the briefs could be attained
2 in a way which would not prejudice the continued good
3 health of the Canadian economy.

4 As there have been a number
5 of similar submissions made to you during this week
6 in Edmonton, I would like to address myself to this
7 same subject today.

8 I would first like to refer to
9 statements that have been made in virtually every
10 session of these southern hearings about concerns rela-
11 ted to the moral and ethical responsibilities that we
12 Canadians should consider as we make a decision to
13 develop the north. These concerns are valid, and made
14 with the best of intentions; but in my opinion they
15 fail short of the next step, and that step is to
16 recommend procedures that will ensure that Canadians
17 will not make the same mistakes as they have in the
18 past.

19 The basic assumptions that I
20 have made, of course, is that we will decide to develop
21 the north, and that based on public statements by
22 northerners, this is a desire of not only the southern
23 Canadians but the northern natives as well. What then
24 are we as a society concerned about? It must be the
25 methods that will be employed to develop the north in
26 such a way that past mistakes will not be repeated.
27 This, I would suggest, requires the co-operative effort
28 between the people of the north, the government, and
29 industry. Now that there are social, moral and ethical
30 issues related to this project is not to be denied, and

J. Harvey

1 all parties to a decision to build a pipeline in the
2 north country must accept their fair share of the
3 responsibilities that are inherent in making such a
4 decision. I would suggest to you, sir, that it is not
5 good enough to talk about society's responsibilities
6 and poor record. It is not good enough for the govern-
7 ment to establish detailed regulations that do not
8 promote co-operative effort. What is needed and what
9 is needed quickly is a full definition of the problems
10 as we all observe them, and by means of honest, forth-
11 right face-to-face discussions, to arrive at solutions
12 to these problems.

13 Phase 4 of your hearings, sir,
14 will deal primarily of the concerns about people, and
15 from those hearings you will be preparing recommenda-
16 tions which must be considered by government in
17 establishing the terms and conditions for this parti-
18 cular project. However, in the final analysis it
19 will be the northerner, native as well as white, who
20 is most directly affected and who must of necessity
21 play the major role in defining a resolution of the
22 problems in a manner which will have long-standing
23 benefits to them.

24 Yesterday, sir, you heard from
25 one gentleman, Mr. Preston Manning by name, president
26 of the Slave Lake Development Limited, who in fact
27 has proved the very point that I am making to you today.
28 Initiative for the native participation in this Slave
29 Lake project came from the people themselves, and both
30 private enterprise and the government played a supportive

1 role. I would respectfully suggest to you that this
2 approach has more validity than the use of a moratorium
3 which, while it might suit the objectives of some,
4 will in the long run lead to the detriment of many.

5 Further, with regard to a
6 possible moratorium, Mr. Robert Blair, the president
7 of Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd., said to you last Friday
8 that there is substantial time available in terms of
9 Canada's interest to properly evaluate the impact of
10 a pipeline on the north. Now Mr. Blair's position
11 is consistent with our company's assesement of the Maple
12 Leaf project, that it must wait until there are further
13 discoveries of gas in the Mackenzie Delta to support a
14 delta only pipeline. We find some inconsistency between
15 that statement and his suggestion that Foothills is
16 working with another group, namely Northwest Pipelines,
17 to study the early construction of a pipeline system
18 through the Yukon Territory and along the Fairbanks
19 corridor. Recognizing that the National Energy Board
20 must rule on Canada's needs for natural gas and for
21 the necessity to build a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline at
22 this time, I would like to reiterate briefly what
23 Mr. Elmer Berlie of the Association of Professional
24 Engineers, Geologists and Geophysicists of Alberta
25 said yesterday regarding the time factor involved in
26 energy development. The development of energy in
27 any form takes considerable time. Our own project
28 goes back to 1968, and even with favorable governmental
29 decisions next year, the earliest that Arctic Gas or
30 any other Mackenzie Valley Pipeline could begin delivery

1 of Mackenzie Delta gas to markets in Southern Canada
2 is 1981.

3 The 1975 National Energy
4 Board Reports on Canadian oil and natural gas supply
5 and demand have made it very clear that by the time
6 Arctic Gas will be available, Canada's energy situation
7 will be far from rosy, despite active measures to
8 conserve present supplies and the bringing on of
9 additional Tar Sands plants.

10 I think, sir, it is also
11 necessary to clearly spell out the simple fact of
12 life that the forecasted energy demands of this country
13 will not be met by any one project alone -- not by the
14 Arctic Gas Pipeline, the Foothills project, or the
15 Polar Gas project. To meet our own energy demands in
16 the next decade will require intelligent, orderly
17 development of all our energy resources, as well as
18 considerably accelerated efforts into research and
19 development of future energy sources, be it solar,
20 wind, nuclear, or hydrolysis of sea water.

21 Lastly, sir, in light of the
22 submission by S.T.O.P. and A.I.M. yesterday on environ-
23 mental damages due to oil spills from a broken pipeline,
24 I would simply like to remind the audience that Arctic
25 Gas is a fully buried natural gas pipeline project,
26 and whereas we fully recognize that an energy corridor
27 in the Mackenzie Valley could in the future include
28 an oil pipeline, substantive hearings would have to
29 be held prior to the granting of such a permit for an
30 oil pipeline.

J. Harvey

Several of the submissions made to you yesterday stated that the Arctic Gas project contemplates the export of large volumes of Mackenzie Delta natural gas to the United States. We also heard several submissions describing the rapidly deteriorating energy situation in this country, and I include in that the submissions of Mr. W.S. Bannister of Inland Ocean Cement, who you may recall, indicated his company's experiences with the current and acute shortage of natural gas.

It is my view that all of the presently discovered reserves in the Mackenzie Delta of approximately 6.2 trillion cubic feet of total reserves discovered as of June 19, '75, will be needed in the Canadian market just as soon as they can be attached, and would not be available therefore/export and I firmly believe that this is what the National Energy Board will find in their deliberations.

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.
(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr. Waddell?

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, before we conclude I would like to file two briefs from people of Hinton who can't stay tonight but I would like to file their briefs. They have taken the trouble of typing them out and preparing them.

The first one is from Mr. and Mrs. Frank Kiyooka of Hinton, Alberta.

The second one is from Mr. Marvin Hepp of Hinton, Alberta, and I'm going to ask

1 Mr. Nanson to give you them.

2 (SUBMISSION OF M. HEPP MARKED EXHIBIT C-364)

3 (SUBMISSION OF MR. & MRS. F. KIYOOKA MARKED
4 EXHIBIT C-365)

5 MR. WADDELL: Also, Mr.

6 Commissioner, I don't believe that Mr. George Pallihoo
7 is here, or Lorna Nixdorf, so this evening we'll start
8 out the hearings by hearing from Miss Brigitte Jahrig,
9 and then we'll hear from Betty Farrell, and then we'll
10 continue our list.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
12 and gentlemen, let me thank those of you who submitted
13 briefs this afternoon, and simply to say that I'm sorry
14 it's not possible to give every single person and
15 organization who is anxious to do so a chance to present
16 a brief in public. All I can say is I promise that I
17 will read the brief that you have left with Mr. Waddell
18 and the secretary of the Inquiry, and we only have two
19 days here in Edmonton and we are moving on to Regina
20 tomorrow and will be there for one day, and then to
21 Winnipeg the day after that for only one day, and I
22 am afraid we simply have to ask you to bear with us in
23 that regard.

24 So thank you again for your
25 presentations and we'll adjourn then until eight o'clock
26 -- pardon me?

27 MR. WADDELL: We have that film,
28 Mr. Commissioner, at seven o'clock.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Right, the
hearings will reconvene at eight o'clock tonight and I

1 you want to see that famous film, you can come at
2 seven when it will be shown. So we'll adjourn then.

3 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
6 ladies and gentlemen, I'll ask that we come to order
7 for the concluding session of the Mackenzie Valley
8 Pipeline Inquiry's hearings in Edmonton.

9 I apologize to you for this
10 room, the L-shaped room, and just tell you that one
11 of the children sitting at the front just asked Miss
12 Hutchinson, the secretary of the Inquiry, which room
13 is for the yeses and which for the nos. Miss Hutchin-
14 sons says it doesn't matter, so the Inquiry, as you know
15 has been holding hearings in Northern Canada for 14
16 or 15 months now and in the north we've been listening
17 to the experts on northern conditions, the northern
18 environment, northern people. We've heard them give
19 their evidence at formal hearings in Yellowknife;
20 there they've been cross-examined by lawyers who
21 represent all the parties at the Inquiry -- pipeline
22 companies, the native organizations, the environmental
23 groups, northern business and northern municipalities.

24 The Inquiry has also taken
25 -- the Inquiry has also been to 28 of the cities and
26 towns, villages and settlements and outposts in the
27 Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, the perimeter
28 of the Beaufort Sea and the Northern Yukon, and there
29 we listened to people of all races in the north who
30 told us what their own lives and their own experience

1 lead them to believe the impact of a gas pipeline and
2 energy corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent
3 will be, because that's the job of this Inquiry, to
4 find out as best we can what will happen to the north
5 and its peoples if we go ahead with a gas pipeline to
6 bring energy from the Arctic to markets in Southern
7 Canada and the United States, and if an oil pipeline
8 comes afterwards, to examine the impact of an energy
9 corridor from the Arctic.

10 Now, this is an issue that
11 concerns all Canadians because it is, of course, our
12 own appetite for oil and gas and our own patterns of
13 energy consumption that have given rise to proposals
14 to bring oil and gas from the Arctic. So that is why
15 we have been here now since yesterday afternoon and
16 that is why we held hearings yesterday evening as
17 well, this morning, this afternoon, and now again
18 this evening, to listen to what you have to say about
19 this fundamental question of national policy for Canada.

20 It isn't up to me or this
21 Inquiry to decide whether a pipeline should be built
22 and an energy corridor established. That's a matter
23 for the Government of Canada, and when they come to
24 decide that question, they will have before them the
25 report of this Inquiry and the report of the National
26 Energy Board, and then they will have to weigh the
27 whole question of Canada's gas supplies, Canada's
28 gas requirements, and the impact of the pipeline and
29 the energy corridor on northern peoples and the
30 northern environment, and weighing it all up, they'll

Miss B. Jahrig

1 have to make that judgment.

2 The job that this Inquiry has
3 is to gather the evidence to find out as best we can
4 what the impact will be on the north, to enable the
5 Government of Canada, the people elected by the country,
6 to make these choices to place the Government of Canada
7 in the best position to make an informed judgment on
8 these questions.

9 So we'll now ask those of
10 you who wish to present briefs tonight to make your
11 contribution to this very important question. Mr.
12 Waddell, can you tell us who is first?

13 MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr. Commis-
14 sioner, we'll hear Brigitte Jahrig first. Miss Jahrig,
15 is she here?

16
17 MISS BRIGITTE JAHRIG, sworn:

18 THE WITNESS: Good evening. I
19 would like to express my appreciation in being able
20 to make a presentation here today. I have followed
21 the news releases of previous hearings, and I feel
22 that I have the opportunity to address a very special
23 person in you, Mr. Berger. It is because of your
24 personal effort that I am here today with the belief
25 that I will be listened to.

26 It is the intention of my
27 submission to present my voice of concern as a young
28 Canadian on the issue of northern development which
29 presents a crucial challenge to Canadians.

Canadians are shaken again

by the contradictions in their cultural and economic situation. Once again Canada is caught in the role of a U.S. colony. It is expected to supply the energy resources the U.S. demands. To fill this order, the government in turn plans to exploit Canadians. Under pressure from business interests and/of its own colonial attitude, the government sees the north and its people as expendable -- a territory which has never been allowed its own government.

Since the discovery of oil and gas at Prudhoe Bay in Alaska in 1968, a sudden intense interest in the northern potential arose and oil companies flocked north to carry out seismic exploration and to drill wells on native-occupied lands.

The Federal Government began to play an active role in encouraging and supporting oil and gas-related projects including the planning of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Suddenly there was a serious threat posed to the very soul of native northerners and their land.

The wishes of the native people were never really considered seriously when development decisions were made. Bureaucrats decided what was best for resource development and what was also best for the native northerners, whether they liked it or not.

We read in the papers that the land which has belonged to the original peoples since the beginning of their history has been leased without their involvement. They had no say in these decisions.

1 Companies which are not accountable to them can
2 exploit resources from beneath their feet and profit
3 substantially. The Canadian Government supposedly
4 acted for the good of all Canadians in leasing out
5 the Canadian north.

6 For the first time in the
7 history of the north, however, the native people now
8 have taken a stand. They are demanding the right to
9 determine the kind of development that will take place
10 on their own land.

11 We know that the Berger Commi-
12 ssion is a concession to native rights, we have read
13 of the many submissions made by the natives and it is
14 gratifying to know that a Commission like this has
15 been instigated by the government and can only hope
16 that the contents of the Inquiry will have considera-
17 tion in Ottawa.

18 The native population will
19 be affected greatly by the explorations and works in
20 connection with the proposed pipeline. Already the
21 patterns of whales and seals have been disrupted.
22 This threat to livelihood will force the native people
23 to rely increasingly on welfare. Their culture and
24 dignity will continue to wither. As said in the
25 "Canadian Student" newspaper,

26 "The government will in turn point to the native
27 people as living off the land -- off the government
28 unwilling to work for a living."

29 Industry and government are
30 trying to convince the public that Canada needs the

north's energy reserves.

As a young Canadian, I seriously question whether we do, at least at this time. Observers and critics, such as economist John Helliwell, and Political Science Professor James Laxer, expressed their views on this question. They are convinced that it would be quite feasible to postpone northern oil and gas development for several years, that this would give enough time for a thorough and badly-needed rethinking of northern development and energy policies in general, and that exploration should be accelerated in areas already under production with an effort to conserve energy and develop alternate sources.

Canada and the United States are very wasteful with their energy. I feel that there are many ways in which we can conserve energy, without imposing hardships on the average person.

In reality, it is not the needs of Canada which are being met by the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, but the demand of the foreign investors and the lure of the almighty dollar.

The pipeline at this time wouldn't even be justified on the grounds that the northern development activities would give a badly needed boost to the Canadian economy.

The construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline along with other oil and gas related developments would undoubtedly create many jobs. However, the number of jobs created per dollar

Miss B. Jahrig

1 is expected to be extremely small when compared to
2 the manufacturing sector of the economy. Also the
3 jobs which are created provide monthly short-term
4 unskilled work in the construction phase of the pipeline;
5 therefore the number of natives employed will be
6 comparatively small in number.

7 Our present high inflation
8 is being blamed on labor demands. The substantial in-
9 flux of American dollars to finance resource explora-
10 tion is ignored as a major cause in the inflation
11 spiral. With the undertaking of the Mackenzie Valley
12 Pipeline and the Arctic Islands system, inflation
13 will increase further. The Canadian wage-earner,
14 already stifled by the government's wage controls, will
15 bear the burden of these massive projects. The extrac-
16 tion of northern resources, financed by foreign compan-
17 ies, therefore has impact not only on the native
18 people but on all other Canadians as well.

19 I was privileged to spend
20 five years in Alaska during the period when oil was
21 discovered on the North Slope, and the time of the
22 ensuing pipeline hearings. I personally am well aware
23 of the effects ^{that} construction of a pipeline can have
24 on a community. Right now Fairbanks is a boom town,
25 and it is quite sad to see what is happening --
26 corruption, greed, masses of people that the town is
27 not big enough to cope with. We would do well in this
28 country to observe carefully what is happening in
29 Alaska, and just how devastating a pipeline can be.
30 Perhaps when the final count is in, we will see that

Miss B. Jahrig

1 the oil that will be extracted is just too costly
2 not only financially, but environmentally and socially
3 as well.

4 It is time that all Canadians
5 started asking themselves some serious questions about
6 the form of development that has been decreed for
7 Canada's north, and I, as a voice of Canadian youth,
8 ask them now:

9 Does the pipeline benefit all Canadians?

10 Do Canadians really need the energy reserves, at
11 least in the short-term?

12 Shouldn't native northerners have more of a say
13 in determining the type of government which takes place
14 on their homeland?

15 I am deeply concerned that the
16 future of Canada will be shaped by decisions that are
17 now being made on the proposed Mackenzie Valley
18 Pipeline in Ottawa.

19 It is my generation which will
20 have to carry the burden of that future, if it is not
21 made to benefit all Canadians.

22 To summarize, I would like
23 to say, sir, that I am in favor of a postponement of
24 the pipeline and limited export of resources, until
25 the required environmental, economic and social impact
26 studies are completed; that top priority be given
27 to settlement of native land claims, and the design
28 of a total Canadian energy policy which deals with
29 known reserves, expected consumption rates, ways to
30 curtail consumption rates, and required resource

Miss B. Jahrig
Miss B. Farrell

1 exploration with the assistance and majority involve-
2 ment of the native people.

3 I would like to thank you
4 once again, Mr. Justice Berger, for giving me this
5 opportunity to voice my opinion, and I thank you,
6 ladies and gentlemen, for listening. Thank you.

7 (SUBMISSION BY MISS B. JAHRIG MARKED EXHIBIT C-366)

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 MR. WADDELL: Our next brief,
10 Mr. Commissioner, is from Betty Farrell.

11
12 MISS BETTY FARRELL, sworn:

13 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
14 we the Development & Peace Committee of St. Joseph's
15 Cathedral Parish in Edmonton, welcome and are grateful
16 for this opportunity to make known our concerns and
17 opinions in regard to the native people of Canada and
18 the development proposals now pending for Canada's
19 north. Our members speak to you as Christians and
20 as Canadians.

21 As Christians, our concern
22 is that social justice must prevail for all people
23 of the world -- the global village. In 1972 Pope Paul
24 said,

25 "There is one kind of justice that consists of
26 giving to each one his due. But there is another
27 kind of justice that touches the very nature of
28 man, one that would have every individual treated
29 as a human person."

30 We believe, "Mr. Justice

Miss B. Farrell

Berger, the manner in which you have conducted your responsibilities as Commissioner, your patience and your willingness to listen to each individual's hopes and fears, has given us leadership in justice. But justice demands action and we must stress the demand for justice in the way in which your report will be incorporated into the decision-making of our elected representatives. In this regard, we support the many briefs insisting the native people of the north be able to negotiate just land claim settlements before any further exploration or construction comes about, and that upon settlement of these claims the native people become responsible partners in careful, long-range planning for the uses to be made of this land, which is their life.

Time must be allowed for all of this to take place. We are deeply aware of the fact that whatever may take place, developmentally, the future of all people of Canada will be affected and therefore development must be for the people and not for profit alone. As Canadians, we face a grave responsibility in developing what has so aptly been referred to as this last great frontier. We believe we must have control of our resources, that we must not be pushed into hasty decisions which could have such adverse effects. To what extent is our decision-making process influenced by the advertising consumer philosophy which encourages us to believe that what we wish for is what we really need, and at a time when millions are struggling to meet their basic requirements --

Miss B. Farrell

1 shelter, medical care, education, and employment.
2 We urge an approach (not the colonial concept of
3 extractive resource development) but rather an
4 approach involving the people who would be artisans
5 of their destiny. Equitable benefits should remain
6 with the people, and not be siphoned off.

7 Supporting our concerns, one
8 recent study,

9 "The Political Economy of Northern Development,"
10 by Dr. Kenneth J. Rae, University of Toronto, shows
11 how the north has been developed without fundamental
12 regard for the lives of its native inhabitants. If
13 the north is to be developed in the best comprehensive
14 interests of the natives, he argues, there will have
15 to be a northernization of the southern mentality.

16 On this last frontier,
17 we Canadians must be prepared to take time to study
18 alternative development possibilities. To our know-
19 ledge, only one model of development has been serious-
20 ly looked at by our government -- a purely economic
21 profit-making development model -- the building of a
22 complex corridor to carry out of the north non-
23 renewable resources; no mention of other initiatives.
24 Such a model, history tells, has perpetrated grave
25 injustices and trapped people in dependency for genera-
26 tions. Surely the Alaskan Pipeline experience has not
27 been all that desirable. What will be the Canadian
28 experience as oil barges move south along our coast
29 line? Further, where in our list of priorities of
national development needs would this pipeline fit

Miss B. Farrell

1 We of the south believe that
2 many important questions remain unanswered, questions
3 that must be answered before any development takes
4 place. Many environmental and ecological concerns have
5 been documented, but have they been sufficiently re-
6 searched and have they had impact on government
7 decisions? We think not. The Beaufort Sea decision is
8 a case in point.

9 We have been so bombarded by
10 the oil companies and government with such conflicting
11 information about available reserves that we are unsure
12 of what is the truth. Which are statements of available
13 proven reserves of gas and oil, and which are statements
14 of geological potential? We cannot and should not
15 depend on vested interest research alone. The govern-
16 ment could find itself in the position of spending
17 billions of taxpayers' dollars to extract a relatively
18 small reserve; and how much energy is being used to
19 extract the reserves? There are those who tell us that
20 in some instances more energy is being expended than is
21 possible to extract.

22 Dr. Joseph Kates, Chairman of
23 the National Science Council, has stated that it is
24 essential for Canada to formulate a national energy
25 conservation program. Public education alone is not
26 enough. Incentives must be offered by government to
27 stimulate energy conservation on the part of individ-
28 and industry. Much could be done in the design of
29 buildings and homes to conserve energy -- research
this and in other ways of conserving energy must

1 encouraged and financed. Only through such a concerted
2 effort will energy conservation become a way of life
3 for individuals, industry and government. We await the
4 findings of the Habitat Conference.

5 A further concern is that by
6 plunging into a huge financial undertaking such as the
7 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline we are following the principle
8 of putting all our eggs in one basket, and that financing
9 required for other important people-development projects
10 and services could suffer serious setbacks -- housing,
11 equalization grants for poor Canadian areas, research
12 for other sources of energy, medical research, education,
13 foreign aid, etc. In a truly just development model for
14 Canada, all aspects of development would be given a fair
15 allotment of financing, manpower, etc. In this connection
16 speaking of course of developing countries (and Canada's
17 northern regions are generally considered to be in this
18 category), Robert S. McNamara, former president of the
19 World Bank, in,

20 "The Dimensions of Development,"
21 states:

22 "Greater priority must be given to growth targets
23 in terms of nutrition, housing, health, education
24 and employment, even if this means reducing the
25 pace of advance in certain narrow and highly
26 privileged sectors of the economy where benefits
27 accrue only to the few."

28 Incidentally, it would seem
29 there are already shadows on the wall. Alberta, Canada's
30 wealthy oil province, has recently shown several signs
of restraint; for instance, cutbacks on hospital

Miss B. Farrell

1 services, decrease in allotment funds for medical
2 research, home care programs, and other amenities we
3 have been proud to think have made Alberta outstanding
4 in the social field; and this before the whole extrac-
5 tive process has even begun.

6 Again, to further emphasize
7 the need for time and study, we believe change in the
8 educational system in the Territories is long past due.
9 It is a copy of the one in the south and as such almost
10 wholly irrelevant. It is divisive, destroys family and
11 cultural ties, has no direct control, and little input
12 from native parents themselves.

13 Also, we believe there is need
14 for time to study the vital question of national secur-
15 ity and defence of the High Arctic.

16 As Canadians believing in
17 democracy, we question that decisions of such impact on
18 northern inhabitants must be finally decided in the House
19 of Parliament where the Northwest Territories has one
20 representative, with the rest of Canada having the
21 remaining seats. Obviously, the Territories have out-
22 grown the Territorial Council concept and should have
23 full provincial status, which would allow the people to
24 generate and spend their own revenues, make decisions
25 about their educational and health systems.

26 We see a serious conflict
27 of interest for any Minister of Indian Affairs & North-
28 ern Development. One portfolio demands his prime
29 concern, the interests and well-being of the Indian
30 people; the other is open to all the pressures of those

Miss B. Farrell

1 who frequently desire to push the boom and bust develop-
2 ment concept in the north, with little or no thought
3 for the native people. We believe this to be an impos-
4 sible task for one Minister.

5 What impels us as private
6 citizens, Mr. Justice Berger, to challenge the opposing
7 opinion and against such odds? It is because we feel
8 morally obliged to seize this unique opportunity of
9 joining our voices with the ever-growing number,
10 voices so earnestly and strongly desirous of seeing come
11 about a more promising way of life for our northern
12 people, with promise of hope and of opportunity, and
13 voices that will not be silent after this Inquiry has
14 come to its conclusion, because of a sense of stewardship
15 for Canada and her resources, because of a desire to
16 co-operate with others throughout the world equally
17 concerned, and with pools of information. We want to
18 participate in the development process, and because
19 we feel a sense of challenge in stemming the compulsive
20 direction of much in our society while there is still
21 time.

22 We could give such leadership.
23 We have every gift of nature, physical and spiritual,
24 to help us; and because it is the last frontier, it
25 is especially important not to succumb to inordinate
26 pressure without depth of investigation (and all towards
27 development of a source of energy we do not know will be
28 required, nor in what quantity, by the time it crosses
29 the 60th Parallel, meanwhile having drained and stained
30 the country).

1 A long way, sir, from native peo
2 -ple, northern development, a gas pipeline ^{and} from Arctic
3 waters? We do not believe so. It is our hope that
4 government will feel the support of many Canadians for
5 this stand and will act with confidence.

6 In summary, Mr. Berger,

7 1. We ask for time, time to settle all land claims in
8 a just manner; time to study alternative development
9 possibilities including any proposals for northern
10 development made by northern inhabitants; time to study
11 the environmental, ecological and social effects of a
12 pipeline in depth; time to ensure that our demand for
13 provision of the true facts regarding gas and oil
14 reserves is rationally met; time to stimulate and
15 effectively enact an all-out energy conservation program.
16 We must move to become a conserver society.

17 2. We express concern that should we invest a large
18 part of our financial resources on a pipeline and
19 exploration for gas and oil, other essential services
20 will suffer. Where are our priorities? Concern that
21 little has been told of the planning and expenditures
22 which must surely be needed in the area of defence and
23 security if a pipeline is constructed -- a vulnerable
24 corridor in so many ways; concern that provincial status
25 is long overdue in the Territories. If granted, the
26 people living there would be able, as do other provinces,
27 to develop their own revenues, and set their own prior-
28 ities for spending; develop and control their own
29 educational system, health system, etc; concern that
30 no one man should be asked to hold the portfolio of

Miss B. Farrell
Father F. Croteau

Indian Affairs as well as that of Northern Development,
creating as they do such a conflict of interest.

We thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

(SUBMISSION BY MISS B. FARRELL MARKED EXHIBIT C-367)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
I'm going to jump down a little bit on the list and
call as the next brief Father F. Croteau of the St. Louis
Parish. I'm not sure where that parish is, and I think
Father Croteau will tell us.

FATHER F. CROTEAU, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. ^{Justice} Thomas

Berger, every country looks upon certain highlights of
its history with pride. Canadians have the same reaction.
For some the greatest event of the history of our
country is when Jacques Cartier set foot on the Gaspe
Peninsula to claim this land of America for the King of
France. For others, the cherished event is when
General Wolfe conquered the French Bastion of the New
World in 1759.

But for a greater number still
the momentous occasion was the signing of the Act of
Confederation in 1867.

I would like to suggest to you
that the greatest event of our history is the one we
are living now. It is the event which is born in the
hearts of more and more Canadians, the recognition of
the rights of the Indians, of the Inuit, and of the
Metis to their culture, their mentality, and their way
of life, to recognize the legitimate aspirations and

Father F. Croteau

1 fundamental rights of our fellow Canadians. Is this not
2 a great moment for our history?

3 From my childhood I have been
4 in contact with the Indians of the north-eastern corner
5 of Alberta, where I have received my education. I must
6 admit that it was a slow process for me to accept them,
7 to understand them, and to love them. They are for me
8 a great source of education, their patience, their
9 tolerance, their calm dispositions in the presence of
10 serious problems are but a few examples.

11 Being a Catholic priest I would
12 like to emphasize the role of our missionaries. They
13 have left their homeland to bring to the first inhabi-
14 tants of this country very important ritual values. They
15 did this with great sincerity and heroic devotedness.
16 They withstood great sufferings because they believed
17 they were bearing great treasures.

18 We recognize the fact that
19 we were too paternalistic in our attitudes in the past.
20 But it was the accepted way of life of that day. The
21 white, as well as the others, suffered from the reper-
22 cussions of this system. We must, however, admit that
23 the Indians and the Inuit were more vulnerable to this
24 because they had to suffer this over and above the
25 cultural shock.

26 I wanted to present this
27 brief in the French language, knowing well that in this
28 part of the land I belong to a minority which did not
29 always have its rights, the rights it has today. When
30 I began school, it was forbidden by law to teach French

Father F. Croteau
T.M. Turner

1 during the regular school hours. It is a small aspect
2 of a huge problem which helps me to understand those
3 who are grasping onto their culture for fear of losing
4 it.

5 It may be necessary some day
6 to have fresh supplies of energy from the Canadian north,
7 that is quite possible. However, this must be done with
8 the consent, the co-operation of and the respect for
9 the Indians and the Inuit. It must not be done just to
10 satisfy the appetite of the industrial and economic
11 ogre of Southern Canada and the United States.

12 If we cultivate a high respect
13 for human life in the same breath, we will have to
14 respect the rights of Canadians, whatever their origins
15 may be. Justice must reign. When that day comes, it
16 will be one of the great events of the history of our
17 country. Thank you.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
20 again I'd like to go slightly out of order on our
21 list and I call upon Mr. Tom Turner, who is from Cold
22 Lake, Alberta. Mr Turner?

23
24 TOM M. TURNER, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: I present myself
26 to you this evening, not as a great unbiased politician
27 and statesman like Mayor Rod Sykes of Calgary, or
28 Commissioner Searle of the Northwest Territories. I
29 refer to Mr. Searle as "Commissioner" incorrectly and
30 I should correct that; he is only a councillor, but

T.M. Turner

1 I am sure that with the support of Imperial Oil he will
2 soon be a Commissioner. I present myself as a simple
3 person who has witnessed over a period of time, some
4 of the consequences of the introduction of major economic
5 development in an area without due consideration to the
6 people who live there.

7 The two major concerns that I
8 have as a Canadian citizen in regard to the proposed
9 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline are the following:

- 10 1. Social justice in relation to the people of the
11 north and all of Canada, for that matter;
12 2. The present bias and direction of resource develop-
13 ment and basis -- sorry, the present basis and direction
14 of resource development in Canada, and a case in point
15 being the oil reserves of the north.

16 As I stated previously, I
17 have witnessed first-hand some of the consequences of
18 economic development, especially as it relates to the
19 native people of the Cold Lake Indian Reserve. As you
20 know, Cold Lake is most well-known as the location of
21 one of Canada's largest and most sophisticated Armed
22 Forces bases. It has a further point of notoriety, not
23 usually mentioned, and that is it is also an area in
24 which one of the most scandalous land transactions has
25 taken place in the Province of Alberta. The site on
26 which the base is built, and more importantly, the large
27 bombing range which is presently used as a playground
28 for the obsolete 104, was the onetime home of several
29 hundred Indian people. This area provided the lifeblood
30 of these people. The deal arrived at, however, consisted

T.M. Turner

1 of a few hundred dollars per family and a place in the
2 sun on a pile of sand and rocks known today as the Cold
3 Lake Indian Reserve. The tragedy of this situation was
4 predictable. The money was spent quickly, and the
5 Indian people remained on the reserve without a viable
6 economic base, or even a possible alternative. The
7 trapping and fishing, the previous means of livelihood,
8 were swept away with the enclosure of some one million
9 acres of prime area. As the people became more dependent
10 on government assistance, they began to lose self-
11 confidence, and as the confidence dwindled, they began
12 to lose self-respect. The loss of self-respect led to
13 the loss of traditional values. The youth of the above
14 disillusioned generation I taught for six years,
15 students who are ashamed to speak their own language,
16 students who walk with their head down, as though they
17 were a burden on society, students who realize quickly
18 that they are second-class. Without a positive self-
19 concept, these students find it extremely difficult to
20 improve their lot in life and so the cycle is repeated.

21 The problem, of course, is not
22 the Canadian Forces Base per se, nor is it the Armed
23 Forces personnel who live and work there. The problem
24 is the lack of foresight or downright conspiracy which
25 could allow this kind of social phenomena to occur without
26 first of all considering the very basic needs of the
27 native people themselves; and their right to a sound
28 economic and social base upon which they could build an
29 adaptive way of life as directed by themselves.

30 As a Canadian citizen and a

T.M. Turner

1 Christian I can no longer stand by and see history
2 repeat itself in the north. I can no longer soothe
3 my conscience by saying that I am not responsible for
4 things which have occurred in the past, for the past
5 is now the present for the native people of the north,
6 and as a Canadian citizen I demand that justice be done.
7 There must be a just land settlement in the north, a
8 land settlement that will provide the native people
9 with the things that they believe they must have, and
10 not one inch of pipeline must be laid until this issue
11 is resolved by uncoerced agreement with these people.

12 In regard to the second issue,
13 the basis and direction of resource development in
14 Canada, I say let's get the facts straight. There
15 is an energy crisis in North America and the world because
16 there has been a wasteful mismanagement of the world's
17 energy resources. The multinational corporations who
18 control these resources, and those of us who waste these
19 resources are akin to the prodigal son who returns home
20 after squandering his share of his father's inheritance,
21 without repentance, with the hope that his father and
22 older brother will be foolish enough to offer him part
23 of their remaining share; and if that doesn't work, be
24 prepared to kill both of them so that he will be able
25 to continue his useless life.

26 Don't talk to me about moral
27 or financial obligations to Imperial Oil or any other of
28 the multinational corporations of this misdirected
29 capitalist economy. If we have a moral or financial
30 obligation to Imperial Oil, a corporation that has made

T.M. Turner

1 countless billions of dollars -- countless millions
2 of dollars, perhaps billions of dollars of profits
3 from Canadian resources, consider the immensity of our
4 debt to the native people who were foolish enough to
5 trust us in the beginning, and who have lost everything
6 as a result. If the energy resources of Canada are
7 going to be exploited, let it be done on the basis of
8 genuine need, not only Canadian needs but the needs
9 of the world. Surely the death of Howard Hughes and
10 the circumstances surrounding his life are clear indi-
11 cations that we can own nothing for long, if at all.

12 If we as Canadians allow the
13 resources of Canada to be used wastefully and without
14 regard to the other inhabitants of the world, so that some
15 inhuman corporation is able to produce an impressive
16 balance sheet at the year's end, then I say that we have
17 no right to continue in existence.

18 Justice Berger, I plead with
19 you to recommend that the Canadian Government disallow
20 the building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline until such
21 time as proof can be given that the energy resources
22 which flow through it will be used in a responsible
23 manner, that will benefit all the people of the world
24 and not just a few of us who fail to understand the true
25 meaning of struggle and survival.

26 In conclusion therefore, I sug-
27 gest that a moratorium be established in relation to the
28 building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, until such
29 time as the rights and demands of the landowners are
30 met, and until the Canadian Government is able to direct

T.M. Turner
A.E. Meyer

1 these energy resources for the genuine need, not
2 luxury, of the Canadian people, and in light of the
3 genuine needs of the people of the world.

4 Thank you.

5 (SUBMISSION BY T.M. TURNER MARKED EXHIBIT C-368)

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
8 our next brief is from A.E. Meyer, Associated Engineering
9 Services Limited. Mr. Meyer?

10
11 A.E. MEYER, sworn:

12 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
13 this submission is on behalf of Associated Engineering
14 Services Limited, a 100% Canadian owned company, engaged
15 in consulting engineering in western and Northern Canada
16 and overseas. Our practice was established over 30
17 years ago and has engaged us in the concept^{ion} and design
18 of municipal utilities, roads and transportation facilities,
19 water supply, waste disposal, parks and recreation,
20 commercial facilities, and natural resource development
21 projects. We have developed an understanding of the
22 needs of people for engineered services and have fully
23 participated in the evolution of our frontier society
24 from a very low standard to one of the highest standards
25 in the world, during the very short period of time
26 following the depression and World War II.

27 We are interested in the pro-
28 posed development of the Mackenzie Valley natural gas
29 Pipeline. We hope that we may participate in the
30 engineering of some of the facilities, but more than

A.E. Meyer

1 that, we believe that the pipeline will have beneficial
2 long-term effects on the economic and social character-
3 istics of the entire area that is influenced by its
4 construction and operation.

5 A summary of our position is
6 covered by the following points:

7 1. Change has started in the north and cannot nor should
8 not be stopped. As the earliest wave of civilization
9 entered the Western Canadian frontiers, we began to have
10 impact on the Arctic. Explorers and fur traders were
11 soon followed by missionaries, R.C.M.P. and trading
12 posts, introducing some new factors into the primitive
13 lifestyles of the north. Southern Canadians have con-
14 tinued to contribute to change during the past 20 years
15 through extensive public works undertaken by Federal
16 Government agencies. Water and sewer systems, streets
17 and roads, communication systems, and subsidized
18 housing have been provided in dozens of Arctic communities.
19 The lifestyle has been changed. Although the standards
20 are still low, they are better than they were and we
21 believe that this trend is in the best interests of the
22 people of the north. We believe that efforts made to
23 bring northern communities up to fully modern standards
24 of housing, social services, and business services, are
25 worthy of pursuit.

26 It is our opinion that the
27 young people of the north do not want to revert to the
28 original lifestyle of hunting and fishing for survival.
29 Literacy rates have been improved and modern technology
30 is being accepted. Just as hospitals and nursing have

1 improved infant mortality rates, roads and industry
2 can improve economic opportunity and ultimate enjoyment
3 of a more complete and fulfilling life.

4 2. Arctic communities need an economic base to make
5 them viable. In the engineering work we have conducted
6 for many of the Arctic communities, we have determined
7 that the primary deficiency in the equation for a
8 successful community is the lack of an economic base.
9 The services needed by people cannot be paid for unless
10 they have some means of earning income. Traditionally,
11 natural resource developments have provided the incentive
12 for opening frontiers. In the case of the Mackenzie
13 Valley Pipeline, there will be a need for continuing
14 service centres to support the operation of the pipeline,
15 but even more important, the infrastructure will be
16 put into place to enhance other developments in minerals,
17 tourism, fishing and fur trading, and normal service
18 industries to support modern business. The exploration
19 and production of oil and gas will probably continue
20 for 100 years or more, once the nucleus of this activity
21 has been established. Given that improvement of the
22 standard of living is worthwhile, every effort should
23 be made to encourage the development of the gas line
24 and other facilities that will follow. Southern Canadians
25 cannot continue indefinitely to subsidize the north
26 with no promise of ultimate self-sufficiency. If the
27 subsidies were withdrawn from the north, there would be
28 tragic results for the valued people who live there.

29 3. Environmental damage can be controlled. Changes
30 will be made and there will be impact, but these are

1 fair exchange for the benefits that will accrue. When
2 the Mackenzie Valley Highway was announced a few years
3 ago, it was generally accepted as a worthwhile endeavor.
4 This highway will create more environmental and social
5 change than the gas pipeline, but it was universally
6 accepted by the southerners who were to pay for it,
7 and the northerners who wanted it. The problems it
8 creates are being dealt with as they arise. Our past
9 errors in judgment with respect to environmental damage
10 are not likely to be repeated with the same thoughtlessness
11 because we are now so much more aware of long-term
12 cumulative impact.

13 We believe that the Inquiry
14 should move to conclusion as rapidly as possible, iden-
15 tify the sensitive issues that should be dealt with, and
16 recommend granting of a permit to proceed. Southern
17 Canada needs the gas. Northern Canada needs the develop-
18 ment, and will certainly benefit from the long-term
19 availability of gas. It seems to us that everyone wins.
20 We have some doubt about how much more cost the project
21 can stand in terms of studies, enquiries, and delay
22 which will ultimately reflect in the price of gas for
23 all Canadians. We think it is important that we begin
24 the detailed design process and that the problems be
25 monitored as it proceeds in the same manner that we are
26 handling the highway. We make this statement not with
27 disregard for care and good planning, but with confidence
28 in the ability of modern industry to comprehend its
29 responsibilities and to make adjustments as the project
30 proceeds. Yes, there will be changes in the animal and

A.E. Meyer

1 bird migration patterns, just as there were in the
2 prairies, and in B.C. The changes can be managed
3 and in many cases improvements can be made. The people
4 of the north will have many generations to adjust, and
5 will not have to give up their ways completely unless
6 they find the new ways more attractive.

7 4. The route of the pipeline should be chosen to
8 serve the northern communities rather than avoid them.
9 As previously stated, the northern communities with
10 which we have worked all need an economic base. Every
11 effort should be made to locate main compressor stations
12 and service depots as close to them as possible, or else
13 there will be a tendency for population to drift to the
14 source of income. Working habits of northern people
15 are different than those of southerners, and it will
16 probably require many part-time employees to staff the
17 facilities that must be built rather than a few full-
18 time employees.

19 This Inquiry has probed and
20 invited comment from many people in the north, and has
21 had the net result of raising expectations for many.
22 The young people particularly will want to be involved,
23 and should not be excluded artificially.

24 In summary, we wish to conclude
25 by emphasizing the importance of proceeding with the
26 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline as soon as possible for the
27 benefit of northern people and all Canadians. As a
28 firm of engineers who are also citizens of this area,
29 we are confident that the problems can be solved and
30 that compromises will ultimately favor the vast majority.

A.E. Meyer
Miss K. VanderGrift

We trust that monitoring programs will enforce care and attention to detail as much as possible, and that the inevitable mistakes will be corrected during the long life of an oil and gas industry in the Arctic regions.

Thank you, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Meyer, do you think we could have a copy of your brief?

(SUBMISSION OF ASSOCIATED ENGINEERING SERVICES -
A.E. MEYER - MARKED EXHIBIT C-369)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, I next call on the C.J.L. Foundation. I wonder if while they're coming up, I wonder if Mr. Ron McFarland could come up and see me, from the Alberta Roadbuilders Association?

Mr. Commissioner, this is Kathy VanderGrift, I believe.

MISS KATHY VANDERGRIFT, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, as local members of the Committee for Justice and Liberty, we thank you for allowing us to express our concern about the proposed Mackenzie Valley natural gas Pipeline. The C.J.L. Foundation is a national organization committed to the development of political, economic and social policies based on Christian principles of justice, stewardship and compassion.

Your Inquiry has shown the

Miss K. VanderGrift

Canadian public dramatic evidence in the past months that pipeline construction in the north is much more than an economic question. Southern Canadians are being forced to ask themselves, "Are the economic advantages of the proposed pipeline worth the high price of human sacrifice that will undoubtedly be extracted from northern people? Is the pipeline worth the strain on the last wilderness areas of North America?"

Canadians must probe to the roots of a basic challenge, how should we use our land and resources? What are the goals and priorities of Canadian society? These are complex questions but they will not go unanswered. The way in which we proceed with northern development will show what our real answers are. We need time to consider the direction in which the pipeline development will take Canada's north.

Before construction is started, Parliament and the Canadian public need time to resolve native land claims and to develop a national energy policy. Therefore we urge your Commission to press for a ten-year moratorium on all proposals to transport frontier gas and oil to the south. Time for discussion is available. This has been shown at the hearings before the National Energy Board. For the next 34 years a supply of gas is secure, if the government takes responsible action in the areas of deliverability, conservation and export cutback.

Let me take a moment to explain this figure. In its 1975 Natural Gas Supply Report, the National Energy Board estimated established

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 non-frontier natural gas reserves to be 60.6 trillion
2 cubic feet. This is sufficient to meet growing domestic
3 demands and existing export commitments for 17 years.
4 The basis for these figures were two years old at the
5 time. There is every reason to believe that the picture
6 will be even more encouraging when these figures are
7 updated.

8 Based on the Science Council of
9 Canada study by Mr. F.H. Kneilman , conservation by
10 waste elimination, without changing our economic growth
11 rate, would add four years to this supply. Conservation
12 by a reduction in domestic use increase from over double-
13 ing it to 1.5 times by 1988 would add three years to
14 our supply. An export cutback of 10 trillion cubic
15 feet would add seven years. An acceptance of the Alberta
16 swap proposal now being discussed would add three years
17 for a total of 34 years. For a more detailed discussion
18 of this I refer you to the Minutes of the House Committee
19 on National Resources of February 4, 1976.

20 Adoption of this package, Mr.
21 Commissioner, would allow adequate time for thorough
22 discussion and decision-making on the complex issues
23 involved. We repeat, time is available. Therefore we
24 can recommend that you press for a moratorium with
25 confidence that no Canadian need be hurt. We ask why
26 the rush? Should a desire for profits and royalties
27 take priority over the human well-being of northern
28 people and all Canadians?

29 Our reasons for asking for a
30 moratorium are based on our concerns for justice and

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 stewardship. We understand Biblical justice to mean
2 more than legal decisions. Justice is done when every
3 person is allowed to respond freely to God's creation
4 and call. We are concerned about the destruction of
5 this freedom for northern natives which will result
6 from the proposed development. The present proposal
7 will bring with it a highly technological consumptive
8 fast-buck way of life which will not allow native
9 people room to develop their own way of life.

10 We understand stewardship to
11 mean more than environmental safeguards. It means a
12 careful use of land and resources as trusts from the
13 Creator, not as economic commodities. These convictions
14 compel us to ask you to press for the moratorium.

15 Our experience as Albertans
16 also brings us here today. Our buoyant economy is
17 based on energy reserves. This makes us aware of the
18 negative effects a pipeline development can have
19 on the people of the north. In Alberta we experienced
20 the shallowness of a culture where economic values
21 are worshipped and human needs are often ignored.
22 More and more of our province's capital is being
23 invested in petrochemical and related industry, while
24 hospital waiting lists are growing. We read daily about
25 the social problems in ^{the} supposed boom town of Fort
26 McMurray. Alberta's energy-based wealth has not increas-
27 ed the human well-being of this province's people.
28 In all of Southern Canada we see that the economic
29 growth at all costs approach has not produced a secure
30 and stable society.

We do not want to see this

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 pattern repeated elsewhere.

2 In the north there is still
3 hope that natural resources can be tapped with a res-
4 ponsible concern for the quality of human life. Perhaps
5 the north can be the starting place for change in the
6 south, change toward a mini-dimension development in
7 Canada, development that recognizes more than economic
8 values.

9 Mr. Commissioner, we want to
10 contribute to the evidence under your consideration our
11 understanding of the fundamental religious conflict
12 between the proposed development and the human environ-
13 ment for which it is planned. The development in the
14 north will carry resources out of the north, but it
15 will carry into the north a way of life. It is part
16 of an approach to development which sees economic growth
17 and consumption of more goods as a key to human happiness.

18 A religious commitment to this
19 belief is the motive of planning, working, and living
20 in our culture. Safe and economic growth is our only
21 hope for the future, is the basic motive behind the
22 pipeline, and man-made, man must manipulate nature to
23 save himself. This stands in stark contrast to the
24 natives' religious conception, as we understand it
25 from listening to them. They see nature as sacred, not
26 just a dollars and cents commodity. Man is expected
27 to respect his natural environment, and to be in harmony
28 with it and the spirits there as his forefathers were.
29 To ask the native peoples to support the proposed
30 pipeline development is to ask them to worship a new god,

Miss K. VanderGrift

the god of progress, science, technology. We cannot sit back and allow the native people to be forced into accepting a lifestyle which must by its basic nature destroy their lifestyle.

Canada's railway building binge, and the aftermaths of other massive industrial projects are a depressing testimony to us, of the misery that has resulted when Indian people were forced to live with economic progress. Evidence from other parts of the world, such as Alaska, and Brazil, have been presented to your Inquiry, and they demonstrate the same tale of destruction. We submit that to trample on the way of life of another people in the name of progress is violence, as much violence as blowing up the pipeline. Financial compensation for the natives will not erase the blame that will rest on us.

We also speak to this Inquiry as Christians who believe that land and resources are more than mere pawns in a buying and selling game. We believe the land is a trust from the Creator to be used for a full life for all people. Canada must become conserver-oriented rather than consumer-oriented in its use of natural resources. Instead of producing energy to meet present demands and encouraging even greater demands, reduction in demand and restraint must be promoted.

If a moratorium is instituted, the government and the people can stop the supply-demand treadmill and develop an overall plan for responsible use of our resources. We believe a moratorium will

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 give
2 /the government and the people of Canada time to accom-
3 plish the following objectives:

4 1. A just settlement of all Indian and Inuit land
5 claims. The Dene and Inuit people recognize that land
6 is more than a commodity. The Mackenzie River Delta
7 is a centre of their culture. Before development begins,
8 the interests of these people must be respected. If our
9 Courts should decide that aboriginal rights are not a
10 sufficient basis for granting legal title, those
11 aboriginal rights should be legislatively declared to
12 be as valid as legal title. We believe in a settlement
13 in the spirit of the Dene Declaration, not the James
14 Bay resolution. Justice can only be exercised in an
15 atmosphere free of the strain of rapidly progressing
16 development. Thus we believe land claims must be settled
17 before development begins at all.

18 Furthermore, we request that
19 these negotiations be carried out in a native context
20 with regard to native ways of making decisions. Anything
21 less will result in negotiations that are a charade and
22 a mockery of justice, and your Inquiry has set a precedent
23 for those types of negotiations.

24 2. Native control of economic development. In keeping
25 with the aim of true justice, the native people must
26 be given the freedom to develop their land in a way that
27 is consistent with their values. The accusation that
28 the native people are not motivated to develop their
29 land grows out of our belief in maximum economic growth.
30 Native leaders have expressed a willingness to share
their resources, but in their own way and with people in

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 need. Some natives have expressed their desire to share
2 with those in need in Third World countries rather than
3 to fatten the already rich in Southern Canada and United
4 States. We as Southern Canadians committed to a more
5 equitable distribution of the world's resources, support
6 that desire and request this Commission to give it
7 due consideration.

8 Native control would also allow
9 for slower development of a permanent economic base to
10 support native society. In contrast, the proposed forced,
11 fast development offering temporary jobs with no ties
12 to the rest of their life will result in social upheaval
13 as many have testified before you. Southern technology
14 and expertise could be used to aid development, but this
15 must be done in the context of northern culture and under
16 the control of native people.

17 3. Environmental safeguards. Testimony before this
18 Commission has shown the likelihood of environmental
19 damage in many areas. Bird and other animal migration
20 patterns will be threatened during construction. Life
21 in the 300 rivers and streams will be endangered.
22 The permafrost layer may be endangered. At present
23 there is no adequate technology to handle pipeline
24 breaks or leaks without great damage to the area. We
25 are not satisfied that adequate environmental safe-
26 guards have been developed for these known dangers.
27 Nor has adequate research been done into other possible
28 effects. The moratorium would allow for the completion
29 of many studies and full consideration of alternative
30 routes, which may be less hazardous.

Miss K. VanderGrift

4. Formulation of a national energy policy. Stewardship demands that conservation replace consumption values in our use of energy. Our national energy policy must reflect this. During the moratorium the Federal Government could concentrate its efforts on public discussion and development of a national energy policy based on human growth values, not just economics. We believe a national energy policy should include the following :

1. A significantly reduced increase in per capita use of energy. This could be accomplished through both waste elimination and demand reduction programs.

2. A concentrated national effort to develop alternative sources of energy especially from renewable resources. The desire to carry out this research is present, but government support has been meagre.

3. The settling of just royalty and tax provisions to ensure that private companies develop resources for public rather than private benefit.

4. The curtailment of oil and gas exports to the United States to encourage conservation there as well.

5. The export of any surplus energy to struggling Third World countries at a price based on costs, not market demand.

6. The use of income from natural resources to enhance total human well-being, not just investment in more economic growth.

Mr. Commissioner, we urge you to recommend that the development of such a national energy policy be a necessary condition to be met before

Miss K. VanderGrift

1 northern pipeline construction begins.

2 5. Encourage discussion on alternative lifestyles.

3 Recent political events, inflation, and this Inquiry

4 itself, have contributed to a growing discussion of

5 the values and direction of our society. The moratorium

6 would allow for the ripening of these public discussions

7 on lifestyles which do not place undue demands on our

8 resources. The moratorium would allow time for the

9 Federal Government to promote a shift in energy demand

10 patterns. Through its tax structures the government

11 could withdraw benefits from high energy consuming

12 capital-intensive industries, and promote a broader

13 base for development. Tax benefits could also be used

14 to encourage the development of more efficient durable

15 products, and thus reduce energy demands.

16 The present trend of investment

17 by government in energy development can only lead to

18 less social development. Where will the capital for

19 government's investment in resource development come

20 from? Former Energy Minister, Donald MacDonald, said

21 that the government's projected \$115 billion investment

22 in energy projects over the next decade can only mean

23 less capital for hospitals, housing and schools. We

24 believe all Canadians should participate in making that

25 crucial choice between investment in energy development

26 and investment in social development.

27 Therefore we request the

28 moratorium. Our request for a moratorium will be

29 supported by our personal efforts to reduce energy

30 demands and by C.J.L.'s continuing efforts to promote

Miss K. VanderGrift
R. McFarland

public discussion, research and involvement in decision-making processes on these matters. We promise to support all government policies that aim to reduce energy demands.

Mr. Commissioner, there is still time for discussion. We urge you to press for a moratorium on massive projects such as the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Canadians need time to engage in responsible decision-making about the north and the future of all citizens. A rush to build may be fatal. Thank you for taking time to listen.

(SUBMISSION OF C.J.L. FOUNDATION - MISS K.
VANDERGRIFT - MARKED EXHIBIT C-370)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, I'd like to call now, in addition to the list, names that we have. It's not really in addition because Mr. McFarland was supposed to speak earlier and so the new brief is Ron McFarland -- that's spelled M-C-F-A-R-L-A-N-D -- who is the manager of the Alberta Roadbuilders Association here in Edmonton. Mr. McFarland?

RON MCFARLAND, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger, ladies and gentlemen, and boys and girls, I see there are a few of them here tonight, I might clarify the situation as to who I represent. We are the Alberta Roadbuilders Association who comprise about 300-member firms who work in the Province of Alberta, and the Northwest Territories. Our agreements with the operating

R. McFarland

1 engineers go into the Northwest Territories, so many
2 of our people are very familiar with construction pro-
3 cedures in the north.

4 As industry representatives
5 and Canadian citizens we are fully aware of the many
6 problems facing the actual construction stage of this
7 proposal and the long-range effects on the people located
8 in the Mackenzie Valley and surrounding areas. However,
9 aside with the present and projected energy shortages
10 facing our country, we must explore every avenue to
11 ensure the future generations a decent standard of
12 living which will be greatly dependent on the supply of
13 petroleum products and natural gas. To suddenly stop
14 development and exploration would be a decision today
15 which would have far-reaching serious consequences for
16 the future generations. Can we in all conscience
17 accept this responsibility and decide what Canadian citi-
18 zens in the year 2000 or later may have in the way of
19 energy and amenities of life? We urge the Commission
20 to consider all of the citizens of this vast country and
21 surely as responsible business men and government, we
22 can arrive at a harmonious working relationship and
23 agreement with the citizens of the Northwest Territories
24 -- be they Indian, Eskimo, or^{of} some other ethnic origin.

25 The apparent concern of varied
26 groups of citizens in so many walks of life is rather
27 gratifying. However, as has been the case in recent
28 years, the whole situation has been blown out of perspec-
29 tive by emotionalism and hysteria. Did that get a rise
30 out of you?

R. McFarland

1 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm here
2 to listen to the views of everyone who has a point of
3 view to be expressed, and it's a lot easier for me
4 to consider what is being said if we all pay attention.
5 Go ahead, sir.

6 A Thank you. There are
7 many extremely vocal and concerned groups and individuals
8 who are completely unaware of the overall situation in
9 the far north. There is no doubt a certain percentage
10 of the native population of this vast region, who have
11 no desire or interest in becoming involved in any phase
12 of the pipeline development. They want to maintain their
13 past and present way of life and I cannot see how they
14 will be forced to do otherwise. There will be many of
15 the younger native people who may want to improve their
16 standard of living and get involved in the 20th century.
17 Should we close the door on these young people? Can
18 we not give them the opportunity to become better edu-
19 cated, involved in the development, and in turn become
20 self-sufficient? There are at present several training
21 facilities available to the citizens of the Northwest
22 Territories and the Province of Alberta, and they
23 were primarily established to help the native people
24 gain skills and become employable in many facets of
25 the construction industry. It goes beyond this, but
26 we're speaking of a construction-oriented topic, so
27 I'm zeroing in on this.

28 To name a few, Hire North on
29 the Mackenzie Highway. I'll digress for a moment because
30 I'm sure a lot of you people aren't aware of what the

R. McFarland

1 Federal Government, the Department of Indian Affairs,
2 and the construction industry have been doing over the
3 past several years to try and help the economic situa-
4 tion of the native people in this province. I myself
5 personally, and my Association have been involved in
6 many training facilities throughout the province. We
7 have been in consultation with Hire North, as a matter
8 of fact we were in Yellowknife a matter of a few months
9 ago with the Department of Indian Affairs, the North-
10 west Territories Government, and the Federal Manpower,
11 to try and put together a more realistic type of training
12 program. Now there was reference made to the Mackenzie
13 Highway. This training program has been going on on
14 the Mackenzie Highway for several years. There are
15 somewhere in excess of \$3 million worth of construction
16 equipment and this program is going to continue. The
17 Hire North organization has been given another 15
18 miles of highway to build as a training facility, so
19 they're actually under job conditions. Now this is
20 available to the native people of the Mackenzie Valley
21 only. This type of training is very similar to what
22 they'll require in skills to become involved in the
23 development of the energy corridor and the Mackenzie
24 Pipeline.

25 Also I'm sure a lot of you
26 are familiar with the Keyano College in Fort McMurray.
27 This originally was started as a native training centre,
28 it's expanded beyond that. It's open to all citizens
29 as well as the native people.

30 Fort Smith, Fort Chipewyan are

also centres for training, and also other institutes in Saskatchewan, Manitoba, and right across Canada. These opportunities are there for those who may wish to take advantage of them. The Federal Government has supported these centres, and we as an industry have been very actively involved in organizing and assisting in heavy equipment operators' training programs and supervisory courses.

The government will provide the necessary funding and subsistence allowances to enable the native people to attend these training centres and not reduce their living standards, but to generally enhance their present and future employment opportunities.

After listening to the presentations by the many and varied groups and individuals, we feel that a great deal of the comments we would add to this hearing, or we would like to, would be repetitious. Therefore I will actually have a brief, it will be brief, I will sum up by saying, Canada needs the resources that are in the northern regions and with the tremendous amount of time and money expended in carefully preparing the basic groundwork for the proposed development, the environment, the citizens of the north, and the wildlife, will be interfered with to an absolute minimum. As an example of the vastness of the northern region -- now you'll forgive me if these figures aren't exactly correct, we did them very quickly on a cheap calculator -- the energy corridor would encompass approximately 10,000 acres, out of a total of approximately 960 million acres which makes up the Northwest

R. McFarland

1 Territories. So how this small thread can conceivably
2 destroy a culture, a native population, wildlife, flower
3 and fauna is beyond my comprehension.

4 Some of the best research and
5 engineering expertise have been employed in the initial
6 studies and we are certain they have carefully consid-
7 ered all of the problems inherent in this type of
8 development, and can cope with them to the benefit of
9 the people of the north and all of the Canadian public.
10 This is a progressive country, and we have made
11 tremendous technological advances which have vastly
12 improved our standard of living and way of life.

13 The opportunities are there
14 for those who wish to become a part of this changing
15 world. We strongly recommend an early start on this
16 extremely vital energy corridor. As an industry, Mr.
17 Berger, we must commend the Berger Commission on the
18 very extensive investigation of the overall impact of
19 the proposed development, and we do not envy your task.

20 Thank you, ladies and gentlemen.

21 (SUBMISSION BY ALBERTA ROADBUILDERS ASSOCIATION -

22 R. MCFARLAND - MARKED EXHIBIT C-371)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger, I
25 wonder if we could hear one more brief before we adjourn
26 for a cup of coffee? Might we?

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes,
28 certainly.

29 MR. WADDELL: I think we're
30 getting our second wind here.

E. Ulmer

THE COMMISSIONER: I didn't know we had any choice.

MR. WADDELL: I'm going to drop down on the list a little bit and call on Mr. Eugene Ulmer, and he's with the Lutheran Student Movement in Canada. Mr. Ulmer?

EUGENE ULMER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, I thank you for the opportunity to be able to share our views with you concerning northern development and native affairs. I am representing the Edmonton Chapter of the Lutheran Student Movement, a Christian organization which offers students a program of worship, social events, and input on social issues.

Our interest as a group in native concerns was prompted by Native Land Settlements Week in March. During Native Land Settlements Week, a group representing native concerns in the north presented their case to the university community.

These presentations made a great impression on us (and we were very enlightened by them). Firstly, it clarified a number of questions we had about native land claims.

Secondly, it also indicated to us the great importance of attaining a just land settlement at this time, not only for the native peoples of the north but also for the protection of the environment of the north.

The Lutheran Student Movement's concern for a just land settlement for the bene and

E. Ulmer

1 the other native peoples of the north stems from our
2 concern for the rights of individuals and for the
3 protection of the environment. We come here today not
4 as a group expert in the affairs of northern development,
5 or of native concerns, but as a group concerned about
6 how things are run in Canada. We see the native land
7 claims issue as much more than just a land settlement.
8 It is an opportunity to set a precedent in dealing with
9 resource development and with native rights. It is an
10 opportunity to plan wisely and prevent the environmen-
11 tal degradation that has gone hand in hand with resource
12 development in the past. It is an opportunity to deal
13 with the long-term social costs of resource development
14 before irreversible damage is done to the environment.

15 We are not proud of how our
16 government has dealt with the native people in the past,
17 or how the government has dealt with the development of
18 natural resources in the past. We do not feel that the
19 government has adequately weighed the long-term social
20 costs of large energy projects.

21 We would hope to see the
22 government take more heed of the concerns of local
23 people and of the environment.

24 We are not saying that resource
25 development should not take place. We are saying that
26 it should only take place when all the social costs,
27 as well as economic, have been reckoned with. We do
28 not believe that the interests of corporations are
29 necessarily in the interests of Canadians. We therefore
30 believe that the interests of native groups should

1 supersede the interests of corporations in the north,
2 and native land claims receive the best solution for
3 the development of the north.

4 First of all, it would uplift
5 the native people to a recognized status in the Canadian
6 framework. We believe that they have a right to
7 self-determination and a right to exist as a people
8 in a special situation within Canada.

9 As such, they must be able to
10 be economically independent, and politically secure. We
11 believe that the native groups of the north would be
12 most capable of determining what is right for the north
13 and in determining what and when development of energy
14 resources takes place. We also believe that it is
15 time that Canadians came to grips with the reality of
16 scarce resources. It is time that we changed from a
17 consumer society to a conserver society. It makes more
18 sense to us that we deal with the energy crisis by
19 dampening our extravagant consumption instead of rushing
20 to exploit more resources to be able to consume more.

21 We therefore hope to see a
22 moratorium placed on the construction of the Mackenzie
23 Valley Pipeline so that all these issues can be dealt
24 with in due time.

25 Thank you.

26 (BRIEF OF LUTHERAN STUDENT MOVEMENT - E. ULMER -
27 MARKED EXHIBIT C-372)

28 (WITNESS ASIDE)

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
30 Mr. Ulmer. We'll adjourn for coffee. It might be

helpful if I said something that I have been saying at the opening of each session, and which I didn't say this evening. Perhaps I should now because it may help you to understand what the proposed pipeline project would entail.

The Arctic Gas project, which would bring Alaskan gas across the North Coast of the Yukon and across the Mackenzie Delta, linking up there with a line carrying Canadian gas from the Mackenzie Delta down the Mackenzie River to the main centres of Canada and the United States, that project, we are told -- that is the Arctic Gas Pipeline project -- would be the greatest project in the history of the world in terms of capital expenditure. So it is, I am afraid, a little more than just a pipeline right-of-way, and I think I should make this comment on what Mr. McFarland said in a brief that he delivered, I may say, in a very good-natured fashion; but the project -- and this goes for the Foothills project as well but they will both take three years to build, whichever one were to go ahead -- the project would entail hundreds of miles of access roads over the snow and ice, you'd have 6,000 workers north of the 60th Parallel, that is along the route in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon to build the pipeline, and 1,200 more workers to build^{the} gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta. You'd need 30 million cubic yards of gravel for the right-of-way, and that would entail establishing 98 gravel mining operations along the route. You'd have 600 river and stream crossings. You'd have a million tons

1 of pipe, you'd have to double the capacity of the fleet
2 of tugs and barges on the Mackenzie River system. You'd
3 have aircraft, airstrips, and you would have an
4 enhanced program of oil and gas exploration and
5 development as a result. I think Mr. Meyer, who delivered
6 a brief earlier this evening, said that the program of
7 oil and gas exploration and development that you would
8 get as a result of the pipeline would last 100 years.
9 No one's gone that far so far, but it's plain that you
10 would have increased oil and gas activity throughout
11 the valley, the delta, the Beaufort Sea, and that would
12 mean that the whole impact of the pipeline and energy
13 corridor would be -- and the pipeline companies have
14 made this plain to us and all concerned, I think,
15 agree -- that the impact would be very, very significant
16 in every sense of the word.

17 Mr. McFarland is right that it
18 would only occupy the 40 square miles of right-of-way,
19 if somehow you could get it into the ground without
20 having to spend three years constructing -- in con-
21 struction along the way and if the pipeline were not
22 simply the means of establishing an energy corridor.

23 At any rate, that's worth
24 bearing in mind.

25 The other thing I neglected to
26 mention at the outset this evening, it's perhaps fitting
27 that I should mention it now because Father Croteau
28 reminded us of the Canadian tradition of respect for the
29 values and the customs and the languages of others, a
30 tradition that is an essential part of Canadian life,

1 and we have with us tonight, as we have at every session
2 of the Inquiry, the C.B.C. Northern Broadcasting unit
3 which broadcasts for an hour each evening from the
4 Inquiry wherever we happen to be, to the peoples of the
5 north in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon in
6 English and the native languages, and those broadcasters
7 who broadcast each night the Inquiry in Southern Canada
8 for an hour on the Northern Service and report to nor-
9 thern people what you in Southern Canada are saying
10 about the future of the north, even as we proceed across
11 the country, they, the broadcasters are Whit Frazer
12 who broadcasts in English; Jim Sitichinli, who broadcasts
13 in Loucheux; Louis Blondin, who broadcasts in Slavey;
14 Joe Toby, who broadcasts in Dogrib and Chipewyan; and
15 Abe Okpik, who broadcasts in Inuktituk, the Eskimo
16 language of the Western Arctic.

17 I think it may well be approp-
18 priate that I should have told you about their presence
19 here tonight in the light of Father Croteau's remarks
20 earlier in French and in English.

21 So we will adjourn a few minutes
22 for coffee -- will we not?

23 MR. WADDELL: Well, Mr. Commis-
24 sioner, I have a brief here, I don't know if the gentle-
25 man is here. Dr. Carpenter, who is from Sachs Harbour
26 and now in Edmonton, and he indicated to me that he
27 had a brief and had to get back to the hospital here.
28 I wonder if he's still here? Mr. Commissioner, if we
29 could fit him in, I'd call upon Dr. Carpenter now,
30 if we could; if you could go up there, doctor?

DR. NOAH CARPENTER, sworn:

Judge Berger, I came unprepared to say anything that's written down, but I'm glad to be here and I'd like to say "Hello" to an old friend of mine, Abe Okpik, who I worked with quite a lot in Yellowknife in 1966, but to make an opening remark, little did I realize that in 1963 when I first signed up to work for the Canadian Geophysical Oil Company in Calgary, who were doing exploration work out in Lake Sitidgi, just east of Inuvik, that it would mushroom to be of such magnitude. But it certainly is a credit to the Canadian people and I being a native and more specifically an INuit, formerly known as the Eskimos, and maybe that explains why I'm here, I never made it on the Eskimo Football Team, but it's a great town.

The purpose of the Inquiry, as I gather from reading and hearing reports and from listening to the various speakers, is to bring justice to the north, which is unique in every respect, and maybe the final awakening of Canadian minds, as I see it, having blundered through various disasters as James Bay, I'd like to congratulate you, the Canadian public, for allowing this Inquiry to be commenced in such fashion, and whether I'm pro pipeline or anti-pipeline, I don't think makes any difference.

I'm speaking as a fatalist and I think we really have little control of our destiny. We're not Indians or Eskimos of the Northwest Territories trying to stop the pipeline from coming

Dr. N. Carpenter

1 through our country, we need energy resources. We've
2 got the energy resources and if we develop our own
3 resources it will be cheaper than having to buy it
4 from the Arab oil-rich states, and this is a fact.
5 I realize many of you are making quite substantial
6 emotional pleas as to the terrible things that will
7 happen to our native population, but just look at my
8 friend, Abe Okpik, he's a native and he's doing O.K.,
9 and he even looks native.

10 Now I don't look native, but
11 that's beside the point. I grew up there, so did my
12 parents, and just by dint of hard work and luck and
13 maybe fate, you know, we were able to succeed, and
14 I think the one element of the speakers that were
15 up here who were making a plea for the poor rundown
16 native, I take exception to being called "ignorant
17 and poverty-stricken" and you know, a lot of things
18 that very nice people say, really aren't nice, and I
19 wish they would stop saying it.

20 On the other hand, not to
21 mention any specific names, there are the people that
22 come up here and make cool, calculated statements that
23 "By gosh or by gum, we're going to get that oil and
24 to boot with any concept of social consciousness."

25 Now, to expand a little further
26 on my theme that we need the energy, I have a friend
27 that I went to school with who is a pilot, and he
28 needs the oil and the fuel to fly the planes in the
29 north, and I daresay he's the best pilot -- and Abe
30 will agree with me -- he's the best pilot for that part

Dr. N. Carpenter

1 of the country, and I also have a friend who is a
2 train engineer, who is a native, and he's working up
3 there and he's working for the oil companies. He's making
4 a good living, and you know, I can't see how we can't
5 avoid from getting this oil, and the only way we
6 can get it is to build a pipeline.

7 Now, before I finish, I'd just
8 like to thank you from the bottom of my heart for the
9 people that can't thank you enough, because it seems
10 anti-climatic but I've finally come to the realization
11 that people like yourself, who are in power, are going
12 to go ahead and do things anyway; but I'd like to thank
13 you for making or allowing everybody who really have
14 no say, the opportunity to express themselves. I
15 think this is just, as I mentioned before, final sort
16 of maturing of the Canadian person, whether he be
17 French-Canadian who parleys on francais tres bien but
18 he cannot play hockey, ^{that whole business.} Anyway, then we have our
19 Ukranian friends, and our German friends, I mean the
20 thing that separates us from the United States is that
21 we hung onto our cultural heritages.

22 Now I think that's all well and
23 good in the 19th century, but I think the 20th century
24 is showing us that we have to change. We have to become
25 a melting pot. We need our pipelines. We need to keep
26 the negotiations open, you know, or else we'll be the
27 Dene nation fighting the -- whoever else. You know, we
28 don't need that, we don't need the Inuit per se, we
29 have to come to the realization that we're all Canadians.

30 That's all I have to say.

1 (WITNESS ASIDE)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
3 and gentlemen, I think we'll just take a break for
4 coffee and then we'll hear from the remainder of the
5 people that want to speak tonight.

6 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, we'll come to order again and consider the views of those that remain to be heard this evening.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, the next brief is by Reverend G. A. Mossman who is with the Chaplain's Association, University of Alberta. Reverend Mossman?

REV. G. A. MOSSMAN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, in November of 1975, our Chaplain's Association at the University of Alberta in cooperation with the engineering faculty and the Engineering Student Society co-sponsored a symposium on engineering and social responsibility. Specifically, we wrestled in the symposium with the implications of large-scale development schemes in underdeveloped areas with our own Canadian North in mind. Some 30 to 40 participants took part over three evenings and the participants included practicing engineers, engineering faculty, students and graduate students, clergy, social scientists and interested individuals.

In our symposium, the whole range of opinions about the benefits of resource development was represented from the most optimistic to the most pessimistic. However, one area of consensus seemed to emerge, that whatever schemes take place, the native people should be meaningfully represented as parties to the decision-making process.

Rev. G. A. Mossman

For an ethical decision to emerge, a prior condition is that all the interested parties be acknowledged and given some relative power in the arena in which the decisions will be made. This may seem to be a very minimal consensus but we believe that it is basic and we feel that it is worth sharing with your Inquiry.

In a follow-up letter to the symposium, Dr. Henry Knepler, one of the resource persons who is chairman of the Humanities Division at the Illinois Institute of Technology, commented-and I'd like to share that comment here. He wrote:

"The meetings were interesting to me, partly because I witnessed for the first time," and Dr. Knepler has been involved through Unesco and many discussions on engineering, education and social science and humanistic implications and components of engineering education,

"The meetings were interesting to me, partly because I witnessed for the first time, the kinds of disagreements which are generally bruited about but are also generally kept out of meetings of this sort. I am inclined,"

he writes,

"almost to say that the controversy therefore shows signs of growing up and maturing. It needs to,"

he says. Mr. Justice Berger, we are hopeful that decisions made with respect to large-scale resource development in our Canadian North will be both more responsible and more responsive to the interests of all involved

Rev. G. A. Mossman
David Leadbeater

and particularly to the interests of the native peoples as a consequence of your Inquiry and we thank you for the opportunity.

(SUBMISSION BY CHAPLAINS' ASSOCIATION OF ALBERTA

- G. A. MOSSMAN - MARKED EXHIBIT C - 373)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, I call as the next brief Mr. David Leadbeater. This is down to No. 14. Mr. Leadbeater's first name is David, Mr. David Leadbeater from the City of Edmonton.

DAVID LEADBEATER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, today I speak to your Commission of Inquiry on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, both as an individual alderman on the City Council of Edmonton, Alberta and as a citizen of Canada. As an alderman, I wish to dissociate myself entirely from the brief presented yesterday by the City of Edmonton to this Inquiry.

The brief was prepared in confidence by a committee of the city's administration. It was sent as a confidential document to the members of City Council for their meeting of last Tuesday to Friday. The City Council itself met in camera to deal with the document before the press or the general public had any opportunity to discuss or debate the document. By the time the Council debated and amended the document, it was far too late for the general citizenry of our city to have any say whatsoever as to what should or should not be included in the brief presented on behalf of the citizens of Edmonton.

D. Leadbeater

1 In my view, sir, democratic
 2 procedures in the City of Edmonton were short-circuited
 3 in preparing this city brief.

4 It purports to speak on behalf
 5 of the citizens of Edmonton, yet the citizens had not a
 6 single serious opportunity to participate in its formu-
 7 lation. Indeed, I am confident that if the City of
 8 Edmonton had allowed even a portion of the popular
 9 participation as exists in your Inquiry, the elected
 10 council of the City of Edmonton would have discovered
 11 that a large number of Edmonton citizens do not support
 12 either the closed and secretive procedures of the city
 13 or the actual content of the brief.

14 The original confidential brief
 15 presented to the City Council came out flat-footedly in
 16 favour of the pipeline. It was rife with local booster-
 17 ism; it totally ignored the question of native, politi-
 18 cal and land rights, and it superficially dealt with
 19 social problems in an extremely narrow context, vir-
 20 tually as a residual consideration.

21 As well, I believe the brief
 22 was outside the general terms of reference of your
 23 Inquiry in that it was, on the surface at least,
 24 concerned solely with the impact of the Valley Pipeline
 25 below the 60th Parallel.

26 When the original brief came to
 27 the City Council, some amendments were made by our
 28 council. The most important amendment, which was passed
 29 narrowly by a 5 to 4 vote of the council, was intended
 30 to delete any reference of support by the council, either

D. Leadbeater

1 in favour or in opposition to the pipeline. This change
2 in the city's brief took out some of the most obnoxious
3 aspects of the brief and was therefore a step ahead, but
4 it did not, in my opinion, do much to alter the basic
5 character of the brief.

6 For example, in spite of the
7 council's decision to remain neutral, the brief contains
8 the position prominent among its conclusions that the
9 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is:

10 "economically justified and indeed enthusiastically
11 received."

12 More generally, sir, the city's brief contains the same
13 basic orientation and framework of economic and
14 social analysis as the explicit and unabashedly pro-
15 pipeline original and does very little to raise alter-
16 native points of view, even so much as to give the
17 appearance of having attended to different outlooks on
18 the question in our city.

19 In short, sir, it is my belief
20 that the document of the City of Edmonton cannot fairly
21 be said to represent either the existing views or the
22 best interests of the citizens let alone the best inter-
23 ests of the citizens of Canada as a whole.

24 The brief was conceived
25 narrowly to support the short-term construction of the
26 pipeline. It was prepared without wide-ranging dis-
27 cussion or democratic debate and it was modified by the
28 council only in the most limited way.

29 Sir, the brief of the City of
30 Edmonton, especially in the midst of such a considerable

D. Leadbeater

1 opportunity presented by this inquiry to participate in
 2 a sensitive and democratic fashion in this momentous
 3 decision was, I believe, a disaster and a black mark in
 4 our city's history.

5 Now, I would like to speak as
 6 well as an individual alderman, as a citizen for a few
 7 minutes. There are a great many things which could be
 8 said of the contents of the city's brief and what, in
 9 my view, would have been proper and just things to say.
 10 To shorten my presentation, I would like simply to
 11 suggest a few points that were substantially neglected
 12 or suppressed in the city's brief but which I feel are
 13 crucial to any decent and objective decision on the
 14 pipeline project.

15 First of all, in discussing
 16 the matter of economic impact and social impact, the
 17 city has tried to deal exclusively with the Edmonton
 18 region and sub-region. Aside from the question of
 19 whether or not this falls within the terms of reference
 20 of the Inquiry, it is well-known that the projected
 21 impacts on Edmonton cannot be separated from impacts--
 22 and I hesitate to use that word because it's been used
 23 so much and I sometimes wonder how much it conceals--in
 24 other areas farther north. Frequently, the City Council
 25 itself reroutes trucks in certain residential areas or
 26 expropriates land for utility corridors or designates
 27 park locations or rezones sites for redevelopment or
 28 forwards motions on taxation to the Alberta Urban
 29 Municipality's Association or suggests and supports
 30 briefs to the Canadian Federation of Mayors and Municipi-

D. Leadbeater

1 palities. Whether on smaller local or broader Canadian
2 questions, this city has not been shy about speaking
3 out, yet why such a narrow and parochial position on
4 the Mackenzie Pipeline question? I believe that the
5 city's brief is a measure of its concern to avoid deal-
6 ing with some of the most significant and difficult
7 impacts of the pipeline project, such as the question of
8 basic native political and land rights and the future
9 general course of socio-economic development for all
10 northern residents. By doing this, the city has played
11 into the hands of a narrow group of vested business
12 interests in our city and abdicated its overall democra-
13 tic responsibilities.

14 Secondly, Mr. Commissioner,
15 contrary to the soothing picture painted of Edmonton
16 in the brief, all is not rosy. I love this city as
17 much as any and have considerable pride in the achieve-
18 ments of the people of this city, including the native
19 people, but I must take strong exception to the booster-
20 ist tone of the city's brief. You only have to walk out
21 a few blocks from here into the Boyle Street area to see
22 that we have got problems, plenty of problems. Edmonton
23 is not a wealthy city, now much lower than twentieth in
24 the income-per-capita rating. There are many citizens
25 of Edmonton who could hardly afford to eat in this
26 hotel let alone stay the night here and all the city's
27 narrowly defined "social problems", such as alcoholism,
28 family breakdown, drugs, crime, etc. are merely the tip
29 of a larger iceberg.

30 Sir, it has to be impressed
on the Federal Government, in my view, that these

D. Leadbeater

1 existing problems and their roots in the cities and in
2 the City of Edmonton, in particular, have got to be
3 dealt with and they have got to be dealt with now before
4 any further problems are created or compounded by a
5 Mac enzie Valley Pipeline.

6 I would add as well that I
7 believe the social situation and the economic situation
8 in Edmonton for most working people is deteriorating at
9 the moment, rather than improving. The effects of in-
10flation, costs of energy, rents, housing and food, the
11 cut-backs in social services such as in public health,
12 daycare, libraries, parks and recreation and in
13 assorted other areas, all have made their mark. So,
14 contrary to the advantage point of major business
15 interests in the city, we have now more than enough
16 so-called social problems to deal with, we have not
17 the resources to deal with them, and the Mackenzie
18 Valley Pipeline as proposed, will only compound the
19 problem.

20 Mr. Commissioner, in passing,
21 I am reminded of a comment of a one-time president of
22 Brazil when he says:

23 "the economy's doing fine but the people aren't".
24 Of course, in our situation, not even the economy's
25 doing fine in certain important senses.

26 The third point I'd like to
27 make is that while claiming the economic impact of the
28 pipeline to be favorable, the city has neglected to say
29 specifically what are its criteria. I have become so
30 used to hearing time and time again, whether it is for a

D. Leadbeater

1 multi-million dollar refinery or pipe plant or to a
2 two-bit body rub parlor that we should take every last
3 bit of investment we can get.

4 Mr. Commissioner, extensive
5 investment does not necessarily mean economic progress
6 and this must be said and it must be said with intellec-
7 tual force and clarity. What kind of criterion must
8 considered? Well, I would suggest two of many. First of
9 all, what impact will the pipeline have on distribution
10 of income? Who will actually benefit? The service
11 sector of Edmonton is already, in my opinion, too large
12 relative to other sectors of our economy. Jobs in the
13 service sector tend to be lower paid and non-unionized.
14 This is an aspect of the brief when promoting job
15 creation and so on that has not been discussed very
16 much by the City of Edmonton. The educational and
17 technical spin-off of jobs from the service sector is
18 also more minimal relative to other sectors of the
19 economy. Further, distribution and poverty in Canada
20 specifically have not changed substantially over time
21 as groups such as the Crowe Commission Poverty Report
22 in Canada have indicated and we have no precise data so
23 far as to how people in different income groups will
24 fare one way or the other relative to each other by the
25 creation and investment of a pipeline project.

26 A second criterion, other than
27 the specific one of who will benefit. What are the
28 effects in terms of the independent and sovereign
29 economic development of our country? Our province in
30 Alberta is close enough to being a state of the United
States. Over 90% of all oil and gas industry in this

D. Leadbeater

1 province is foreign-controlled and 60% of manufacturing
2 in Canada as a whole is foreign-owned and controlled.

3 I am assured if we do become another state of the United
4 States that Calgary and not Edmonton will be its capital.

5 We have had many drives for
6 union, both economic and political, with the United
7 States, dating well back into the 19th Century with
8 annexationism and commercial unionism and so on and
9 we've had recent drives in this direction in Alberta
10 of late as well. The drive to continentalism is strong
11 and I think that Alberta and Canada as a whole will not
12 be well-served if a decision is made forgetting or
13 omitting to discuss this crucial matter which affects
14 the unity of our country and its independence and the
15 potential to break from economic dependency on the
16 United States and other foreign capital.

17 These are merely two questions
18 which I raise. There are other more general points
19 which very briefly I'd like to comment on as an
20 economist. First of all, many of the discussions about
21 economic development and the economic models employed
22 relate to what has traditionally been taught in econo-
23 mics courses and history courses as the staple model of
24 economic development and I would suggest this model
25 which existed in the framework of mercantilist^{ic} economy
26 in Canada is not an appropriate model for expressing or
27 projecting possible impacts of this development. The
28 staple model with its forward, backward and final
29 demand linkages as economics students have often had
30 drilled in their heads is a wrong model because it does

D. Leadbeater

1 not deal fundamentally with the fact that we are talking
2 about different levels of economic development and
3 fundamentally different systems of economic development.

4 We in Canada have not one
5 economy but two economies which have a particular
6 tenuous relationship to each other. The bush economy of
7 the north is economy in which economic impacts have to
8 be measured in their own way and not on this same kind
9 of profit criteria or other criteria as employed for the
10 more highly-developed economy, the wage economy of
11 industrial capitalism in the south and to suggest
12 similar criteria for both of these economies I think is
13 fallacious and goes back to the root of these problems
14 economically and theoretically in the discussion of
15 this very important issue.

16 The next point I'd like to make
17 is that fundamentally the question is social and politi-
18 cal and no matter no amount of the discussion of the
19 economic impact can avoid the fact that at root there
20 is a democratic question about the rights of people to
21 control their own lives and this has been said many
22 times, and I cannot help but say it again that perhaps
23 different structures for decision-making will be made,
24 will have to be made, and certainly I would like to see
25 increase in local government power in the making of
26 decisions on these major economic questions. No matter
27 what is the impact economically, the people themselves
28 will have^{to have}/control over what is to take place.

29 Now, there are some general
30 points that I would like to say as proposals in the

D. Leadbeater

1 development or unravelling of this MacKenzie Valley
2 scheme. First of all, I'd like to support the main
3 points that have been made by many groups. Yes, no
4 construction should begin until the land claims
5 question is made. Secondly, yes, no construction
6 should begin until further technical and environmental
7 studies have been made and so on. But I would like to
8 add as well, and this is a very important point, that all
9 of us who have been involved in government and politics
10 recognize that the people who hire the consultants and
11 direct the studies can also determine the conclusions.
12 I think it's absolutely important if there is any more
13 studying to be done that it's under democratic control
14 of the people who are affected and not of any particu-
15 lar interest groups involved from outside those areas.
16 I think, further, that in order to consolidate and
17 control any future processes of development, the pipe-
18 line should be under democratic ownership and control.

19 Finally, I would like to
20 support special initiatives which have been suggested by
21 some people in the labour movement that studies need to
22 be done of the nature of construction camp society,
23 which I think is sorely neglected and the pressures that
24 are on construction camp workers and the resulting
25 problems that the cities face, on the question of
26 training and retraining and its long-term effect on the
27 labour market, on matters and I think very important
28 matters of wage scales and their effect on non-unionized
29 and lower paid workers compared to the skilled workers.

30 Mr. Chairman, on the employ-

D. Leadbeater

1 ment impact question, I am going to leave with the
2 Commission a paper by Professor Ed Schaffer of the
3 University of Alberta Faculty of Commerce entitled
4 "The Employment Impact of Oil and Natural Gas in
5 Alberta, 1961 - 1970"

6 which deals with the multiplier effect on government
7 expenditures as compared to private expenditures in job
8 creation. It comes to the conclusion that government
9 expenditures through rents and royalties collected from
10 oil in general have a higher multiplier effect than
11 does direct private oil investment. I would also like
12 to suggest, in specific, that more study be undertaken
13 on the questions of the economic proportions of the
14 economy, whether indeed it's desirable to create a
15 hyper-inflated service sector as has been indicated and
16 supported by this city or whether perhaps an independent
17 economic base, free of the service orientation
18 that is presently developing, needs to be developed.

19 I do not, as an alderman or as
20 a citizen, want the City of Edmonton to be a service
21 center for oil and gas capital. Finally, Mr. Commissioner,
22 I would suggest that no matter what develops in
23 terms of the project, that planning is going to be
24 needed, long-term economic and social planning and that
25 I would like to put in a word for the local municipalities
26 who have been too long neglected in the process of
27 social planning, who suffer without adequate resources
28 and on this point, the City of Edmonton's brief is
29 correct, the impacts made by higher levels of government,
30 particularly the federal level of government.

D. Leadbeater
L. Bujold

1 Finally, if there will be any
2 future victims to the pipeline project, they will be the
3 people of the north, especially the native people,
4 together with other Canadian men and women who have
5 worked so long and hard to develop this country. History
6 has shown how many times these people have been ripped-
7 off in the widest possible variety of ways. The fur
8 traders roamed through the West and the north and the
9 native people came last. Then the CPR was punched
10 across the continent and the native people also came
11 last. Then the prairies were opened up for massive
12 settlement and the native people came last. Then the
13 mining and Cold War defense activities in the north
14 developed and native interests came last. Now we have
15 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and I, as an alderman and
16 as a citizen, refuse to support another last place for
17 the native people in Canada or for the Canadian people
18 as a whole. Thank you.

19 (THE EMPLOYMENT IMPACT OF OIL AND NATURAL GAS IN
20 ALBERTA, 1961-1970 MARKED EXHIBIT C-374)

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22 MR. WADDELL: The next brief,
23 Mr. Commissioner, is from Larry Bujold, Development and
24 Peace, Diocese of Saint Paul.

25
26 LARRY BUJOLD, sworn:

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger,
28 I've been asked to shorten my brief somewhat. I am
29 from Cold Lake; I'm not from Saint Paul and I speak as
30 a private citizen but I speak in support of the philo

L. Bujold

sophy and objectives of an organization called "Development and Peace" which were released in a document titled, "Northern Development: At What Cost?" as a Labour Day message by the Canadian Catholic Conference September 1, 1975.

Development and Peace is not allied to any political party, it seeks the support of people of good will from all political beliefs and from those of all faiths as well.

It is not against development as such, but it believes that the native peoples of the north have a right to:

1. full consultation about the proposed industrial projects in the North;
2. they have a right to a just land settlement before any project is undertaken;
3. they have a right to expect adequate control measures to protect the environment;
4. and they have a right to full participation and control in the extraction and marketing of their resources.

About five years ago, Mr. Greene, Mr. Joe Greene who was then federal Minister of Energy for Canada, told the people of Canada that according to industry and National Energy Board forecasts we had a 392 year supply of gas reserves and that we should expand our export markets before gas as a fuel became obsolete.

Mr. Greene was either lying or he was grossly misinformed. Since I can't feature

L. Bujold

1 Minister of the Crown deliberately lying to the people
2 of Canada, it is quite possible that Mr. Greene was be-
3 ing mislead or fed the wrong information by multi-
4 national oil companies, on whom the Canadian Government
5 depends for information of this type. The multi-
6 nationals were no doubt anxious to increase their foreign
7 sales of a depletable Canadian natural resource at a
8 price favourable to themselves and to the U. S. A.

9 If this is so, Mr. Berger,
10 Mr. Greene was being naive to an unbelievable degree.
11 This type of behaviour by a Canadian Minister is on par
12 with what the Canadian public has come to expect of
13 Canadian politicians.

14 It is irresponsible statements
15 such as the one by Mr. Greene that have created such an
16 aura of mistrust between the Canadian public and govern-
17 ment and industry.

18 We are now told that this 392
19 year supply of natural gas is down to 20 years or less,
20 and that there is a great sense of urgency to finding
21 new supplies in the north and to building pipeline
22 facilities to transport these to the hungry markets of
23 the south.

24 The multi-national companies,
25 who control most of the natural resources in Canada,
26 have no interest in preservation, ^{and} since they are face-
27 less, do not owe allegiance to anyone, ^{and} their primary
28 objective, Mr. Berger, is profit-making through the
29 promotion of massive over-consumption by an affluent
30 society.

L. Bujold

1 The multi-nationals are not
2 above using blackmail and scare tactics to further their
3 own ends. Last year, Syncrude of Canada threatened to
4 pull out of the Athabasca Tar Sands project unless the
5 government came through with a massive dose of funds
6 from the public purse, (\$900,000 from the Federal,
7 Alberta and Ontario Governments).

8 In 1975 they also mounted a
9 massive anti-government publicity campaign by giving
10 undue and unwarranted publicity to a supposed exodus
11 of oil rigs out of Canada, because they, the multi-
12 nationals did not approve of Canadian Government policy
13 with regards to oil royalties.

14 It would now seem that if
15 there is any reliable information with regard to energy
16 reserves, this information is in the hands of foreign
17 companies whose head offices are outside of Canadian
18 jurisdiction and control.

19 It is inconceivable that
20 Canada should have allowed its resources to be
21 exploited to such an extent. It amounts to the type of
22 plunder that ruined the economies of many third world
23 countries.

24 Canadian political philosophy
25 seems to have been based on two major influences:

- 26 1. The great dream of colonialism, conquest
27 and exploitation;
- 28 2. The American dream of material wealth and
29 power.

30 This philosophy has created in Canada, the mentality

L. Bujold

that there is an urgency to exploiting and extracting our natural resources before the markets disappear. We as Canadians have been quite content to contract the rape of our land, to foreign capital and foreign technical know-how.

As a result, even though we have become one of the richest nations on earth, mainly because of our small population and the vast land mass that is Canada:

1. Our resources are nearing depletion;
2. There are pockets of extreme poverty in Canada;
3. The wealth is becoming concentrated in fewer and fewer hands;
4. The native people have not shared in this prosperity.

Now that the southern resources are nearly gone we are looking to the far north and to the high Arctic for the future demands of an affluent society.

The decisions are made, not by the traditional owners of this great land, nor even in consultation with them but in the Board rooms of multinational corporations in the U.S.A., in co-operation with the Government of Canada.

Tourism, Mr. Berger, is being promoted as a great source of future revenue for the north. In countries where tourism is the primary industry such as the Caribbean Islands, tourism has created an affluent front for the tourist, a servant mentality and a reduced standard of living for the

L. Bujold

1 local populace.

2 In her book titled "HALF BREED",
3 Maria Campbell writes of racism, bigotry, discrimination
4 and hatred toward the "road allowance people" in
5 Northern Saskatchewan, where I come from. Intolerance
6 to minority groups is part and a fact of Canadian
7 history. There is however, a growing number of white
8 people in Canada who realize that might is not necess-
9 arily right, that white is not necessarily best and
10 that we have a lot to learn from the people of the North.

11 There may not be many votes in
12 Canada's north. But there are many in the south and ours
13 is a growing movement.

14 The northern natives have had
15 plenty of opportunity to observe first hand the fate of
16 their southern brothers. They are well aware of the
17 consequences of justice, white man style. They claim the
18 right to participation, the right to consultation, the
19 right to the protection of their way of life and the
20 right to a just land settlement. They deserve our full
21 support.

22 Mr. Berger, I would beg of you
23 that before we undertake a project with the potential
24 destructive forces of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
25 that we must insist:

- 26 1. Our politicians be made fully accountable
27 to the people of Canada and not to the Board
28 of Governors of multi-national corporations;
- 29 2. We must insist that companies working in Canada
30 be made fully accountable to the people of
Canada and exact figures on energy reserves

L. Bujold
Miss M. Rigney

be made public;

3. We must reduce our demands on depletable
resources -

a. by reducing speed limits;

b. by insisting on more efficient modes of
transportation;

c. by reducing the use of electrical energy
in cities, homes and industry; and

d. by more efficient use and research
into alternate sources of energy
such as wood, coal, solar energy,
used oil, nuclear energy, etc.

To the native people of the
north, I say "Good luck in Your endeavours" and to
people of good will in all of Canada and especially to
you, Mr. Berger, "MAY GOD BLESS YOU".

(SUBMISSION BY LARRY BUJOLD MARKED EXHIBIT C-375)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
the next brief is from Marsha Rigney. I might add that
Miss Rigney and also Miss Brigitte Jahrig, who spoke
first this evening are both students, Grade 12 students
at M. E. Lazer(?) School. Miss Rigney? She's being
sworn in. I wonder if I could see Mildred Heeks and
John McFarlane, please?

MISS MARSHA RIGNEY, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, when
a technological program such as the Mackenzie Pipeline
is considered, there are of course many advantages and
disadvantages.

Miss M. Rigney

1 My knowledge of the building
2 and cost of a pipeline is limited to the articles I
3 have read and the various resource persons I have
4 approached.

5 I do realize that the Mackenzie
6 Pipeline would bring Canadians and Americans more and
7 cheaper gas -- but perhaps it is as important that the
8 planners consider not just the profit or how much easier
9 this advance will make Canadian life but what damage it
10 may create as it disrupts the existing lifestyles.

11 I would hope that industry
12 would consider the human elements as significant as the
13 technological aspects.

14 My feelings about the pipeline
15 are very biased.

16 For seventeen years I have
17 lived on a farm where I have always had the freedom of
18 plenty of room to move around and had much beauty about
19 me. There, there are things to appreciate, some wild-
20 life, to get away and be alone, a space to get out my
21 aggressions or to act just the way I please.

22 These are not just needs for an
23 idealistic little High School girl, but human needs for all
24 human beings. The right to be able to carry these out
25 should be valued immensely, and sometimes I fear that
26 with all these technological advances being allowed, we
27 are ruining the whole idea of being alive, to experience
28 a real feeling.

29 Selfishly, I do not want my
30 children to be brought up in a land where there really

Miss M. Rigney

1 is no land because we Canadians have remoulded it to our
2 own so-called needs.

3 It is arrogant to assert that
4 man can create new landscapes better or equivalent than
5 the original.

6 The North American people have
7 created a new landscape for themselves
8 and we struggle to maintain it. In the last 25 years
9 alone Canada's consumption of gas, oil, and electricity
10 has multiplied three times over and governments and
11 industries predict that Canada's energy needs will have
12 to multiply four more times by the end of this century
13 to maintain a high quality of life.

14 But what is this quality of life?
15 Who determines what these future energy needs should be?

16 At one time, all those who
17 explored Canada made their living by hunting, fishing,
18 or trapping. It was a culture in balance for nature.
19 There was a respect for the land. But through techno-
20 logical advances and as people began to welcome such
21 things as comfort and money, a different kind of
22 relationship has evolved. Now it is a conquer -
23 conqueror relationship.

24 - we build dams to conquer rivers

25 - Apollos to prove our superiority to space.

26 And now the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline to conquer the
27 virgin land of the north, perhaps the identity of a
28 people.

29 It may be a misfortune that
30 the north is so full of energy to "regulate the patterns

Miss M. Rigney

1 for relentless consumption in this country". Because of
2 the scare of the gas and oil shortage, we have turned to
3 the north for its rich resources. This sale of
4 resource will bring large profits for the energy indus-
5 try now, but it may cause the rapid depletion of non-
6 renewable supplies of gas and oil required for the
7 future.

8 Is the north to become the
9 reservoir and stockyard for the south?

10 ^{so}
11 It is/frighteneng that we are
12 so eager to disrupt a land so readily.

13 Never before has a pipeline
14 been built in the Arctic and it seems an exciting
15 project, but with so many risks.

16 I have read how the pipeline
17 will be built on stilts so as not to disrupt the perma-
18 frost. I only hope there is a guarantee.

19 I wish there could be a
20 guarantee that the pipeline would never have a blow-out.
21 I wish there was a guarantee that this pipeline would
22 not disrupt the pattern of wildlife. I am especially
23 concerned of the caribou as they are an animal that
24 likely will not adapt to a change of environment as
25 readily as some other animals. They are an animal that
26 follows, and (I am told) an animal of little intelli-
27 gence.

28 Now, I know that when Al Oeming
29 catches caribou he sets down two ropes in a large
30 funnel shape on caribou ground. Because the caribou will
31 not go over the rope they are collected in the funnel

Miss M. Rigney

1 and finally walk up single file into the stem where
2 Mr. Oeming chooses the caribou he desires.

3 I have also heard from two
4 different guiders that when they set up camp, the
5 caribou will not go through a camp, but instead avoid it
6 by going around.

7 With a pipeline several feet
8 off the ground set in caribou land, I ^{highly} / question
9 whether the caribou will go under such an obstacle. I
10 also question the fact that caribou can be retracked
11 and if so, will they?

12 And how will this project affect
13 the environment? Is there any guarantee that debris
14 will not be left behind after construction is finished?

15 Most of all, and this is
16 impossible to ask for if the pipeline were to go in, I
17 would ask for a guarantee that the people of the north
18 be left with an identity, the right to have space, the
19 right to have a land that is beautiful, to be independent,
20 and the right to live as they believe they need
21 to live.

22 I am unsettled about this
23 Land Claim Act as I wonder who would ever have the
24 right to claim for a land. Cannot a land be shared by
25 people without a government or a race having agreed to
26 own it? Should it not just be common sense to us that
27 a people so indigenous as the Indian people need some
28 room, need some homeland to even be able to call themselves
29 people! The land constitutes a permanent sense of
30 security, well-being and identity.

Miss M. Rigney

Although I have much feeling on the Indian situation I cannot speak on behalf of them.

The promise of jobs in the construction of the Mackenzie Pipeline may offer money to the Indian. It may offer a short time security, but it definitely does not offer an alternative way of life. The jobs are temporary, and for the Indian, low-skilled labour.

I was greatly intrigued that for once someone said, "We want land, not money!" For once money is not the real god, not the priority. The value of money always is deleting, it never goes up. To quote Alexis Arrowmaker, head chief of the Dogribs,

"Land is always there...may grow back;
its value is always there. Land is more
valuable than money. If we give up land for
money, we will not survive as a people."

I would like to point out that this quote concerns more than just the Dene, it concerns other Canadians and Americans. If we begin to give up our land by forever disrupting it with obstacles such as pipelines and dams for our own comfort, our own selfishness, then we too will no longer survive as a people.

Our gas and oil will not last forever. There is already a scare and yet we continue to ribbon the land with so many highways.

We are assuming that we will always have some sort of energy to transport us. We have many assumptions for the future. Our assumptions should be looked at more holistically and with the

Miss M. Rigney

future in mind.

Historically, there has been exponential consumption with all depleting non-renewable resources rather than an attitude of rational planning.

The need for this project does not stem from a social expression, but rather from the internal investment imperative of a multi-national industry.

Ultimately, I understand that at some time, there will be a need for a pipeline, but I would like to have the following suggestions considered.

I would like to see a Citizen's Board be formed to coach the pipeline every step of the way. This Board would have absolute power to ask for remedies, to interfere, to insist on solutions.

Members would be chosen from the various groups of interest involved.

I would suggest a moratorium on the construction until some of the concerns such as the environmental and human needs be settled.

Recently the coal experts from the Rhine Valley who had visited Alberta had stated that on every major project undergone in that area, there had been an eight year planning period by government decree to consider the social and environmental effects, and to plan with the inhabitants of that area and to gain their support and trust.

If the Mackenzie Pipeline were to be built now, I fear that it would cause social unrest and ecological damage.

Miss M. Rigney
J. McFarlane

I want freedom for myself and
I want equality for others. I am an idealist and I
refuse to believe that these inquiries are a mere
formality.

It is the privilege and right
of a citizen to express his or her views; it is to be
hoped that a democratic government will attend to and
act on these views.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY M. RIGNEY MARKED EXHIBIT C-376)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
I'd like to file with you a letter from a Mr. Lewis B.
Smith who had submitted to you a previous brief, as you
recall, in writing to Yellowknife and he's added to that
in
a short letter and I'd like to file that with Miss
Hutchinson and you'll be getting a copy up there shortly.

Mr. Commissioner, we have a
couple of fairly short briefs and we'll continue on if
we might. Next brief is from Mr. John McFarlane who is
of the Edmonton Presbytery, United Church of Canada.
Mr. McFarlane?

JOHN MCFARLANE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Before I present
the formal brief from the Edmonton Presbytery, I'd like
to give a personal experience of life in a community in
which a construction camp came in. This was a hunting
and trapping community in which I lived and I don't
wish to disclose the name of it.

J. McFarlane

I was there for four years previous while the project was being discussed and was away for a year and came back for another two year period. At that time, the construction camp was in the community. It was run by the government. It was a government construction camp. As minister in the community, I conducted funerals for the following reasons.

One old lady who choked in her sleep after a party.

One seventeen-year-old girl who froze to death on the ice.

One young man, with a family, who drowned.

One young mother who took pills.

One old man who was hit on the head with a stick of wood, and the young man who did it has been incarcerated and is under the law charged with manslaughter.

All of the adolescent girls in the community became pregnant or had babies, some as young as 12 years of age.

A community that had never heard of marijuana became quite familiar with it, as well as the problems with alcohol. A community that depended on a seasonal economy now had two-week pay periods and all the social problems that went along with it.

Since I have left the community, I've been informed (and this was last July) I have ^{been} informed.

J. McFarlane

that another dear old friend of mine was hit on the head and killed also.

A brief submitted by the Edmonton Presbytery, Mr. Berger, entitled "What Does It Profit".

Mr. Berger, our concern about the pipeline is basically a concern for human values. We are aware of the social effects of heavy industry, and a large concentration of population. Most of the people we represent have chosen this way of life.

The people of the Northwest Territories, especially the Dene and the Inuit have been isolated from much of the turmoil of "progress". It now appears that our drive for resources to consume, is demanding that these people become involved in what has sometimes been called, "The Rat Race". We say if they're going to bear the consequences of pipeline development, they must also be able to share in the governing power and control of the project and the land on which they have lived through innumerable generations. It has been implied by some that this Inquiry is an academic exercise and that when it is over, the project will proceed according to the pragmatic plans that have already been laid, or in some instances are already being implemented, as for example, the drilling in the Beaufort Sea. We recognize that this Inquiry is only for the purpose of recommendation, but we urge that it be emphasized in your report, that we of Edmonton Presbytery, representing all the United Churches in the City of Edmonton, want the Government of

J. McFarlane

Canada to see that the residents of the Northwest Territories, both native and non-native, be listened to in the proper manner of listening, that is, really hearing the concerns of the people and negotiating with them as first class citizens of Canada.

We're concerned about the quality of life that comes from rapid change and development. There are greater needs for people than jobs. There is the need for families to be able to be kept together as a family, and to have the protection from the greed and thoughtlessness of others who are primarily interested in production and making money. We have little Church involvement in the N.W.T. but support the Anglican Church in its people concerns, especially those expressed by Bishop John Sperry in the brief presented before you by the Anglican Diocese of Edmonton. Too long, we as a nation have turned our backs while land and rights were taken unjustly on our behalf, from native people. We urge the government that receives your report to, on our behalf, be just, and fair. Exonerate our nation in our own eyes and under God from whom we have been given responsibility^{and} trust for this earth. In a paraphrase from the scripture alluded to in the title, what will it profit Canada, if we gain all the gas in the Arctic, and help the Americans to get theirs as well, and lose the warmth of human feelings, to cast our lot with the oppressors of the world? The misery of disinherited native people is very apparent in our city centre and in our jails. This is the only picture many people of European ancestry see when the word "Indian" is mentioned.

J. McFarlane

1 This is the kind of life we relegate to native people
2 when we continue to circumvent their legal and moral
3 rights to land and self-determination.

4 We want to see a change of
5 emphasis in dealing with people. We are seeing some of
6 the disregard for the connection of people with
7 the land here in Alberta, in the Dodds Round Hill Power
8 Development scheme. In the ancient Hebrew tradition,
9 land was the possession of those to whom it had been
10 given as an inheritance and even if it were sold, it
11 must be returned at anytime the original owners were
12 able to redeem it. After 50 years, it had to go back
13 to the original owners.

14 In the Northwest Territories
15 we can avoid the injustice by negotiating now for what
16 the people consider to be a reasonable land settlement.
17 In the rest of Canada, we can do justly and return land
18 taken unjustly in the past.

19 In his book "Seven Arrows" by
20 Hymeyohsts Storm, he tells the story of a racoon.

21 "There were once two old men who lived among the
22 people. One possessed the gift, when he closed his
23 eyes, to see things in the past. The other, when
24 he closed his eyes, could see things in the future.
25 Because the people valued these gifts and would
26 pay for them, they gave these men a special place
27 in the community. The old men liked this care so
28 well that they kept their eyes closed more and more
29 of the time. Eventually, they stuck together and
30 they were blind. They couldn't open them any more.

J. McFarlane

1 'What will we do with them?'
2 asked the people.

3 'You must care for our every
4 need,' said the old men.

5 'It would be better if you
6 cared for yourselves,' the people said.

7 This made the old men angry.
8 But finally it was decided that the old men would
9 be built a lodge apart from the camp. A sinew
10 would be stretched from their lodge down to the
11 river. Each day buffalo meat was brought to the
12 men. One man would go for water, and the other
13 man would cook the meat.

14 One day a racoon was swimming
15 down the river and he saw the sinew tied out
16 to a stake in the river. The racoon is a very
17 curious animal, so he followed the sinew up
18 to the camp and saw what was going on. He went
19 back down to the stake and he untied the stake
20 and took it out into the woods and tied it in
21 the woods to a stake. So one old man was going
22 out for the water, and he went out to the end of
23 the sinew and was reaching around with his pail
24 and couldn't get anything in the pail. So he
25 came back and said to the other old man, 'The
26 river's run dry.'

27 And the other old man said,
28 'Nonsense.'

29 So he went down on the sinew.
30 Meanwhile the racoon had taken the sinew back

J. McFarlane

1 and tied it out in the river. The old man went
2 down and got a pail of water, came back and said,
3 'Silly old man, there's nothing wrong.'

4 So they were cooking their
5 meat and the racoon then came into the lodge,
6 and they were sitting down to eat their meat,
7 and they each had a piece of meat and the racoon
8 took a piece of meat. One old man had finished
9 his piece of meat and he reached for another
10 and said, 'My you're awful hungry, brother.
11 You've already eaten your second piece of meat.'

12 He said, 'I have not. You're
13 the hungry one, you're trying to take mine.'

14 And the racoon reached out
15 and touched one old man on the cheek. He thought
16 he was being hit, so they started flinging at
17 each other and fighting till one of them said,
18 'The fire, the fire.'

19 So they thought they had to
20 avoid the lodge fire, so they stopped fighting.
21 And the racoon laughed.

22 'Greetings, my brother,' he
23 said. 'Sweet medicine.'

24 One old blind man said, 'This
25 is no good at all because these racoons are
26 endless and we'll never have peace. What shall
27 we do?'

28 'Follow your sinew down to
29 the river,' said the racoon, 'and I will give
30 you the answer.'

J. McFarlane
Mrs. M. Heeks

The two blind men followed the sinew down to the river's edge. They stood there waiting for further instructions. 'Listen to the water,' the racoon said. 'It will give you your answer.'

But while they were both listening the racoon sneaked up behind them and pushed them in the river, and their eyes were opened."

Mr. Berger, we see you as the racoon for government today. May their eyes be opened.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF J. MCFARLANE MARKED EXHIBIT C-378)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, the next brief is from Mildred Heeks. Mildred Heeks of the McClure United Church.

MRS. MILDRED HEEKS, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, McClure United Church congregation is in the north-east corner of Edmonton. We are aware of the effects of northern development for the people of our city. Some of us work in the oil industry, in northern development projects, and in supplying goods and services for northern construction.

IN a way, we have a vested interest in northern development and prosper from it. We also pay some of the costs for it, in inflated land and housing costs, and the large influx of people

Mrs. M. Hooks

from other parts and from other places, and in the separation of families through men having to leave their wives and children behind to ^{pursue} / their jobs in faraway places. We as a congregation are concerned with bringing quality and meaning to life. We enjoy prosperity as much as anyone, but realize that life is more than what a person possesses.

We recognize that family ties are in grave danger in this province. We see industry and government strive to enhance profits and prosperity without paying enough attention to the things in life that give humanity its worth, things like justice and mercy and respect for the poor.

When the rights of a minority are not cared for, for example the native people of the Northwest Territories, then none of us can be sure of our rights. Many of us are children of people who left countries in other parts of the world where they were treated unjustly. It seems incongruent that we should impose the same injustices that our ancestors suffered under people whose land we have come to.

Mr. Berger, we would like you to tell the government that we want justice for the people of the Mackenzie Valley. We want the project delayed until the weightier matters of the law like justice and mercy and faith in humanity are given a fair chance.

We thank you for this opportunity.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, under our procedure the participants have a right to comment on the briefs, and I want to leave some time for that. I believe there is one comment. There is one further brief here that I would like to file with you, if I might, and it's from Dr. Arthur Davis, who is a Professor of Sociology at the University of Alberta, and the president of the Canadian Sociology & Anthropology Association. The brief is in effect a resolution of the Canadian Sociology & Anthropology Association of the 14th of December, 1975, relating to the -- some of the issues in the Northwest Territories, and I would file that with Miss Hutchinson.

(BRIEF OF DR. A. DAVIS MARKED EXHIBIT C-380)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, you've heard from 57 people, and there have been nine briefs filed, that's a total of 66 briefs you have to consider from Edmonton, that's the most we've had from any city we've visited, and I think it will be the most we will receive from any city in Canada with the exception of Toronto.

Mr. Commissioner, we've also heard from everyone that has indicated that they wished to make a brief, that is everyone who indicated to us by May 1st that they wanted to make a brief, and we've also fitted in some extra briefs and extra people.

If there are any people here that were unable to submit a brief -- and I know there were a couple of people tonight that did want to say

something -- I would ask those people to write to you, Mr. Commissioner, I believe they can get you if they write Mr. Justice Berger, Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, and you will receive their brief and I'm confident will read it and consider it.

That's all I have, Mr. Commissioner. Perhaps Mr. Ryder has something.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Peterson has been sworn in already.

Berger, ladies and gentlemen, I want to make just two summary comments, after listening to, I believe, 52 out of 57 briefs in the last two days.

E. Peterson

As the papers that were handed out at the door at the beginning of these hearings indicated, the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee has been a participant throughout all of these hearings, including the formal hearings that have been held in Yellowknife and Inuvik, and what I would like to do by way of summary is to leave my impressions of a challenge that remains for the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee in the remaining days and weeks of this Inquiry, and also leave what I think is a challenge that remains for this Inquiry in its remaining weeks of deliberations.

I think the first point is that if I recall the events of two years ago, you were required, Mr. Berger, to decide whether southern public interests in the environment should be represented throughout the formal hearings, and having decided that that should take place, the next question was how the public interest should be represented continually throughout the hearings. For better or for worse, the decision was made that the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee should represent southern Canadian interests in the environment throughout the hearings, and I think it will be for this Inquiry and for the public to decide whether that was a successful experiment.

But the issue, I think, or the question is whether the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, which incidentally is a small group of voluntary southern university people, a small number of business people, and I should add that I have been a paid

E. Peterson

1 consultant to the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee
2 since mid-1974, the question is whether that group did
3 in fact represent the southern public interest through-
4 out its contributions or its participation in hearings.
5 I think that my own feeling is that they did not purport
6 to do that, and could not do it. I think the challenge
7 to the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee is to look
8 very carefully at what has been said at these southern
9 hearings by a broad number of southern Canadians and to
10 ensure that their final recommendations to this Inquiry
11 go a long way to incorporating a more broadly based
12 southern opinion of the question that is the subject
13 of this Inquiry.

14 Now, that is the challenge then
15 to the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee in the
16 remainder of this hearing.

17 As for the Inquiry itself, my
18 -- as I listened in the last two days I heard arguments
19 for rapid development of the pipeline, as proposed, and
20 I heard arguments for a more deliberate consideration of
21 it. Those, the general themes that came through were
22 moratorium, settlement of land claims, and stewardship
23 of the land, with an implication that if the first
24 occurred, if there was a moratorium, the other two
25 things would automatically happen. I suppose it is
26 logical that if there were a moratorium, that the
27 simply setting aside of time would allow land claim
28 settlements, which are already in negotiation, to be
29 completed. I am not convinced that the other thing
30 would happen. I'm not convinced that the declaration of

E. Peterson

1 a moratorium would automatically ensure that we will
2 achieve better stewardship of that northern portion
3 of Canada. So that I think the exciting opportunity
4 that I see this Inquiry having before it is the
5 opportunity to show in its final report how a steward-
6 ship of the land can in fact be accomplished; and I
7 think we have to ask in this, who are the stewards?
8 Obviously we all are; but in Canada we operate with
9 a system of hired hands, who are the actual stewards.
10 Public servants in regulatory agencies and in
11 research agencies are the stewards in many direct
12 ways.

13
14 The Canadian Arctic Resources
15 Committee and some of the other participants put a major
16 part of their effort into bringing before this Inquiry
17 some of the hired hands who would not voluntarily have
18 appeared at this Inquiry, but who have by being called
19 as witnesses, made their contribution and we've had
20 at least one expression at this hearing, Mr. Berger,
21 at this session, hoping that there would be a similar
22 enquiry in connection with similar projects such as the
23 Polar Gas proposal for a pipeline from the Eastern Arctic.

24 In the event that the country
25 decides that it does not want or cannot afford a
26 similar enquiry for equally complex projects elsewhere
27 in the Arctic, I would hope and I would suggest this
28 as the challenge remaining for the remainder of this
29 Inquiry, I would hope that the report of this Inquiry
30 can demonstrate for other projects how we can in fact
achieve a better stewardship of the land which has been

E. Peterson

1 called for repeatedly by participants at these
2 sessions, and I would hope, too, that those recommen-
3 dations or better land management, if that is what has
4 been meant by "stewardship of the land", that those
5 recommendations will be specifically directed to what
6 I am calling the hired hands, the public servants, and
7 other newly evolving institutions that are going to be
8 directly involved with that stewardship of the land.

9 Thank you very much, Mr.
10 Berger.

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
13 and gentlemen, this concludes our hearings in Edmonton
14 and I just want to thank all of the people who particip-
15 ated and especially those who live in places like
16 Cold Lake and Hinton, and other parts of Alberta who
17 took the trouble to come here to Edmonton to express
18 their views.

19 Let me just repeat that it
20 will be the Government of Canada that decides whether
21 a pipeline will be built, and an energy corridor es-
22 tablished. The question of reserves, how much gas is
23 there in the Mackenzie Delta? How much is there in the
24 Beaufort Sea? How much do we need here in Southern
25 Canada? How much is needed in the United States? Can
26 we export gas to the United States? Those are questions
27 for the National Energy Board. The whole question
28 whether the pipeline is a sound proposition from the
29 point of view of the national economy is a matter for
30 the National Energy Board to consider and for the govern-

1 ment to determine. Whether the pipeline should be built
2 and the energy corridor established is a matter the
3 government will determine on the basis of the report
4 of this Inquiry relating to the impact on the northern
5 territories of Canada and the report of the National
6 Energy Board.

7 So the Inquiry will move on
8 then tomorrow to Regina, and we'll reconvene in Regina
9 tomorrow evening at eight o'clock, and I think that
10 all I can do is repeat my thanks to each and every one
11 of you who prepared, took the time and trouble to
12 prepare a brief and to thank those who attended who are
13 here and considered the views of others.

14 So thank you very much and we
15 stand adjourned for tonight.

16 (APPLAUSE)

17 (EDMONTON VOTERS' ASSOCIATION MARKED EXHIBIT
18 C-351)

19 (SUBMISSION BY L.V. SMITH MARKED EXHIBIT C-377)

20 (SUBMISSION BY CANADIAN SOCIOLOGY & ANTHROPOLOGY
21 ASSOCIATION MARKED EXHIBIT C-380)

22 (SUBMISSION BY CONSTITUTIONAL SOCIALIST PARTY
23 OF CANADA MARKED EXHIBIT C-381)

24 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 19, 1976)

25

26

27

28

29

30

347
M835
Community 55

AUTHOR
Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:
TITLE
Edmonton, Alta. May 18, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

~~15 June 1976~~ *[Signature]*

347
M835
Community 55

